Chapter 651: 360 Acupoints (3)

Second floor, cultivation room.

Su Yu sealed the second floor to prevent anyone from disturbing him.

Nevertheless, the environment of the large cultivation room did not look like a sealed room at all. He could still see the beautiful view outside the room. However, those outside weren't able to see him. He was essentially looking at the projection of the outside world. It was clear that Hu Xiansheng had put a lot of effort into constructing this building.

Two bottles of blood essence stood before him. Su Yu sank into contemplation. Was his physical body strong enough for this? Probably, right?

He had consumed a lot of Cloudbreach blood essence before. He had even killed Zhou Pingsheng by relying on Cloudbreach blood essence. And he only needed to withstand the might of the blood essence for a split second to give his book the time to absorb the blood essence. It should be fine.

Su Yu judged that the two corpses were probably second or third-stage Cloudbreaches. It should probably be fine.

"What am I afraid of? I'm not so weak that a single drop of blood essence can kill me. In any case, forging my body with blood essence is a process I have to go through sooner or later."

Su Yu's physical body was definitely comparable to a Skysoar's body. He could take his time and forge his body before consuming his newly obtained blood essence. But he was starting to get impatient. He needed to know the locations of the two final acupoints.

He was just about to give it a try when he stood up and walked out of the room. At the very last minute, he had decided that he was quite afraid of death. He was no longer someone with nothing to lose. When he first started consuming blood essence, he was fearless since he had nothing to lose. But it was no longer worth taking such a big risk himself.

He decided to let the suanni try it instead. The suanni wasn't weak. In terms of physical body, he was probably stronger than Su Yu. If even the suanni ended up bursting apart, Su Yu would give up for now.

And if the suanni could survive it, Su Yu was sure he would be able to survive as well. He only needed to last for a split second and his book would absorb the power of the blood essence.

Downstairs.

The suanni was yawning lazily when Su Yu opened the door and smiled, “Suanni, get over here. I have something good for you.”

“…”

The suanni started trembling with fear.

Holy shit!

What was going on? He was very scared.

That expression of Su Yu was too scary. The suanni would rather Su Yu shout at him. This smiling face was too scary.

Su Yu was the scariest when he smiled.

Nearby, the mountaindrill bull noiselessly dove into the ground, leaving only a pair of horns on the surface. Inwardly, he kept chanting that nobody could see him. He was an invisible bull!

Seeing that the suanni was hesitating, Su Yu raised his voice, “Get over here!”

The suanni instantly ran over. But he was still trembling with fear. Just what was Su Yu planning to do?

When he entered the room, Su Yu shut the door and said, “Don’t be afraid. I really have something good for you. As you saw earlier, I received some good stuff from Great Qin earlier. I know that the beast races love consuming blood essence to cultivate. And look, I have a drop of first divine blood essence here. Try consuming it and see if it can heal you up.”

The suanni’s eyes widened.

Was this for real?

Holy shit!

First divine blood essence?

The first divine race was an existence that the suanni wouldn't even dare to attack openly. He would only dare to attack in the dark when nobody was looking. Unlike the human race, the first divine race was smaller in number.

Thus, anyone caught killing even one of them would be in a lot of trouble.

"Lord..."

The suanni asked, "Is this really first divine blood essence?"

"What a stupid question."

When Su Yu took out the blood essence, the suanni started grimacing. Damn it! He knew nothing good would come out of this. It was a drop of Cloudbreach blood essence! But after sensing the drop of blood essence, he calmed down somewhat. It was only a third-stage Cloudbreach blood essence.

It was still within his limits. No matter what, he was a ninth-stage Skysoar. He wouldn't be so weak that he couldn't withstand the power of only a drop of blood essence.

The suanni walked up to Su Yu and said, "Lord, I am willing to give it a try."

Awesome! This was indeed a good thing.

Su Yu wasted no time and tossed the drop of blood essence into the suanni's mouth. Next, a burst of heavy aura erupted from the suanni's body. The suanni roared as his entire body shone with a bright golden light. His blood coursed through his vessels like raging rivers.

His body also started swelling. Previously, he was still looking quite frail after being starved for so many years. But now, he was starting to regain some of his lost muscles. This drop of blood essence was akin to a precious tonic for his starved body. It was one-tenth of the essence extracted from a Cloudbreach first divine.

"Roar!"

While the suanni was roaring ferociously, a voice came from the floor above, "Can you shut up? I need to work! Stop disturbing me!"

The suanni instantly shut his mouth. Forget it. He couldn't afford to offend her.

He really wanted to roar, but that woman was too scary. She had been studying the little furball as of late. There were a few times when even the suanni was nearly turned into her test subject.

After a short while, the suanni exhaled and released his aura, causing even the ground to crack.

After spitting out a mouthful of foul blood, the suanni said in excitement, “Lord, it’s pretty good. I feel like I can reach the Cloudbreach Realm after using a few dozen drops of the same blood essence.”

Su Yu looked at the suanni. Not bad. The suanni was fine. As for giving the suanni a few dozen drops of the same blood essence, dream on. Not even the suanni himself was worth that much.

Su Yu couldn’t be bothered to waste more time with the suanni. He said, “Good. Go out and keep watch. Also, I recorded the sight of you consuming the drop of first divine blood essence. You better watch yourself in the future. If I release this video, even if you manage to return to the Allheaven Battlefield, you won’t be able to escape the first divines.”

The suanni had to try really hard to refrain from swearing.

Holy shit!

Why?

The look of excitement on the suanni’s face vanished. Instead, he drooped his head in despair. If that recording was released, he would still die even if he could escape from Su Yu’s grasp.

Even after returning to his own race, they might turn him in to appease the first divine race. The suanni felt like crying. Was escape not possible anymore? Why had he agreed to consume that drop of blood essence?

Su Yu said, “Don’t think of escaping all the time. Just where can you go? Remember, if I wake up to find that you have disappeared, I’ll release the recording.”

“Lord, I’ve never thought of escaping!”

The suanni showed a wronged expression as he said that.

Su Yu ignored the suanni and went upstairs again. Since the suanni was fine, he should be able to survive consuming the blood essence as well.

***

Downstairs, the suanni had a gloomy expression.

What an asshole.

Right after fooling him to eat something, Su Yu had blackmailed him. Sure enough, all cultural researchers were evil.

After leaving the room, the mountaindrill bull emerged from the ground and asked, “What’s up?”

“It’s nothing. The lord gave me some treasures. He said that you’re too weak to be helped. You’re probably going to be served as premium beef soon. I heard that Principal Niu loves beef the most.”

The mountaindrill bull asked anxiously, “Are you speaking the truth?”

“Yes!”

The mountaindrill bull started worrying. Was his good life going to end so soon?

***

Su Yu was too busy to be concerned with the two.

With a drop of blood essence in hand, he hesitated slightly before swallowing it.

“Hah!”

His body swelled, his heart beat wildly, and his acupoints opened wide.

Splurt!

A mouthful of blood sprayed out of his mouth. His skin started tearing apart. But next, a golden flash erupted deep inside his sea of willpower. Instantly, the power of the blood essence vanished completely.

A golden page appeared in his book.

A new page was activated!

First divine (Third-stage Cloudbreach)

Racial ability: Divine Transformation (activation with blood essence)

Foundation source art: First Divine Art (activation with blood essence)

Foundation body forging art: First Divine Body Forging Art (activation with blood essence)

Foundation source qi transformation art: First Divine Nine Transformation Art (activation with blood essence)

Su Yu's eyes lit up.

It was here!

He wasted no time and swallowed a second drop of blood essence. It was time to activate the First Divine Art. Instantly, 144 acupoints opened.

"Hu!"

As Su Yu gasped heavily, his body swelled and the aura of a Cloudbreach started emanating from his body.

Third-stage Cloudbreach of the first divine race. Such an individual was extremely strong.

On Su Yu's spine, an acupoint opened for the very first time. He was overjoyed.

"Done!"

There was really one there!

Boom!

As Su Yu stood up, the strength belonging to a third-stage Cloudbreach erupted from his body. The floor creaked as he stepped on it. His body was filled with power, giving him an urge to fight with someone. As of this moment, he felt like he could easily kill that suanni if he wanted.

Should he try his strength on the suanni?

"Very good. The original devil race will definitely give me a new acupoint as well."

Su Yu decided to give up on the thought of beating the suanni up. Instead, he utilized the source qi in his body to open the acupoint on his spine. Since he wasn't going to use this power to fight, he might as well use it to open the acupoint. A storm of source qi erupted around him.

Half an hour later, the acupoint finally opened. Su Yu's eyes were brightly lit. He wasted no time and consumed another drop of blood essence. This time, it was the original devil blood essence. With his previous experience, the process felt much easier this time.

Original devil race (Third-stage Cloudbreach)

Racial ability: Devil's Descend (activation with blood essence)

Foundation source art: Original Devil Art (activation with blood essence)

Foundation body forging art: Original Devil Body Forging Art (activation with blood essence)

Foundation source qi transformation art: Original Devil Nine Transformation Art (activation with blood essence)

Without any hesitation, Su Yu took another drop of blood essence. He was going to activate the Original Devil Art.

Rumble!

The rumble came from his forehead. A short while later, an acupoint appeared on his forehead. He was overjoyed. He had finally discovered all 360 acupoints! Next, he had to properly open the acupoint.

He was going to complete his 360 acupoints today! Success was within grasp!

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 652: Historys Strongest Infinite Strength (1)

Chapter 652: History's Strongest Infinite Strength (1)

A dot of light flickered on Su Yu's forehead.

Using the power of the blood essence, he started the process of acupoint opening. A large amount of source qi converged on him. But that was not enough. With a wave of his hand, a large amount of source qi liquid appeared, increasing the density of source qi around him.

But it was still not enough. This acupoint seemed to be linked to the other 359 acupoints, causing all those acupoints to madly absorb source qi as well. Su Yu transformed into a bottomless abyss that constantly devoured the source qi around him.

***

While Su Yu was opening his final acupoint, a large amount of source qi started converging around the Source Soul Research Center. The source qi swirled above the research center before descending as a stream. The stream was so thick that it almost looked like a dragon.

A short while later, Niu Baidao and Hu Xiansheng appeared. Looking at the gathering source qi in the air, Hu Xiansheng frowned and said, “Is this...a breakthrough?”

“Breakthrough?”

Niu Baidao frowned. Was that the case? But it didn’t look like it. Was this merely an acupoint opening process? He suspected that Su Yu might be opening his 360th acupoint. Would a phenomenon appear when someone opened the 360th acupoint?

If that were the case, how much more terrifying would it be during the kid’s breakthrough into the Invincible Realm? He could probably create a phenomenon that would spread over ten thousand kilometers.

Niu Baidao said nothing. He grabbed at the air, liquefying the source qi in the air before sending the drops of newly formed source qi liquid into the research center.

Meanwhile, the suanni and the mountaindrill bull were stealthily absorbing as much source qi as they could. Niu Baidao only gave the two a simple glance, causing both of them to shiver with fear.

But seeing that Niu Baidao was remaining silent, they decided to take a gamble and continue absorbing the source qi in the air. This was an incredibly rare chance. They couldn’t give up on it.

Seeing that more source qi was converging after he sent the source qi liquid into the research center, Niu Baidao sighed. It would seem like he had to use some of his precious resources this time.

With a wave of his hand, numerous drops of source qi liquid rained down on the research center. After doing that, he mumbled, “We should really try to poach Zhao Li. That way, we can get the Source Qi Secret Grotto as well. I wonder if Old Wang’s character can be transformed into a similar grotto after his death.”

Hu Xiansheng’s face twitched. Old Wang was a vice principal of the academy. That was also a Sunmoon, but he rarely appeared in public. More importantly, that geezer was still alive. Why was Old Niu thinking of what to do with Old Wang’s character after Old Wang’s death already? That was too imaginative of him.

“Is Su Yu the one absorbing source qi?”

Hu Xiansheng said, “He’s absorbing way too much.”

This was enough source qi to stuff even a Skysoar full.

Inside the cultivation room.

Su Yu was completely focused on absorbing the source qi and source qi liquid around him. Having sensed the large injection of source qi from outside the research center, he could guess that someone was helping him. However, he could do nothing except continue his absorption.

And finally, the acupoint on his forehead opened fully.

Rumble!

His entire brain seemed to shake.

Then, a crimson flame symbol appeared on his forehead. That was the symbol of the original devil race. But the crimson flame only appeared for a split second before fading away.

All 360 acupoints had opened.

The acupoints that he had fused previously separated again. Then, one acupoint after another lit up. Then, they linked up with one another. The circulation path between these acupoints started rearranging itself.

Everything was happening automatically. Su Yu's guess was correct. After opening 360 acupoints, there was no need for him to do anything. Those acupoints would link up with each other by themselves.

20 acupoints, 30 acupoints, 40 acupoints...

As more and more acupoints were linked, Su Yu's aura rose. From the intensity of his aura, he did not look like an Infinite Strength cultivator at all. Rather, he resembled an ancient demon. As his aura erupted, the projection of a clump of flame appeared around him.

Wu Lan and the elderlies of the research center were all gathered outside the cultivation room. Even the water elemental and the shadow were there.

Su Yu was not visible to Wu Lan, but she could sense the powerful presence inside the room. She looked at Wen Zhong and asked in confusion, "Senior Brother Wen, is Su Yu the one inside this room?"

She was starting to doubt life. Even with a door between them, the presence inside the room was still giving her an extremely oppressive sensation. If it wasn't for Wen Zhong's support, even approaching the door would be difficult for her.

Wen Zhong's eyes flickered as he nodded. He appeared both surprised and joyful. Even though he couldn't see Su Yu, he could guess what had happened. After calming himself down, he said, "Yes. He is linking up the grand cycle of acupoints."

As they spoke, the presence in the room continued growing stronger and stronger.

Jin Sheng exclaimed in amazement, “Senior Brother Wen, if the kid succeeds, his physical body will probably be as strong as a seven-forged body even before forging his body.”

The Skysoar Realm was the realm where one forged one’s body, transformed one’s blood, cleansed one’s marrow, and strengthened one’s bones. During that realm, one would undergo nine body forgings. Each forging would advance one by a stage.

Of course, like opening acupoints, the cultivation method and resources one used would also dictate the quality of one’s body after forging. For example, one would be able to forge one’s body twice per stage using the blood essence of divines and devils. At the peak Sunmoon Realm, such a person would be able to achieve eighteen forgings.

Thus, the results of this process would vary between individuals. Resources, talent, cultivation method, and time would all play a role in the amount of strength one could gain through this process.

Wen Zhong nodded in agreement. Su Yu was truly a terrifying youth. How was that a research genius? Bullshit. That was basically one of those warrior brutes. In Wen Zhong’s opinion, not even people like Huang Teng and Qin Fang were stronger than Su Yu at the same cultivation level.

“Will he enter the Skysoar Realm today?” Jin Sheng asked.

Wen Zhong shook his head, “I’m not sure. He might not necessarily have enough blood essence for that...”

“I thought he received a lot of blood essence from Great Qin?”

“It’s up to the kid himself. He has yet to decide on a body forging art. He can advance now if he wants, but he will probably be stuck at the first stage without a body forging art.”

Meanwhile, Su Yu was starting to sense something.

His body had reached a point where it could step into the Skysoar Realm. Naturally, he did not proceed with the advancement. There was no need for that. All 360 of his acupoints had been linked together. And a brand new cultivation method was circulating by itself within his body.

The acupoints started fusing. He was fusing his acupoints in accordance with the new cultivation method. After scattering the acupoints he had fused previously, he had dropped back to the ninth-stage Great Strength Realm.

He was fusing his acupoints from scratch. This time, he felt an entirely different sensation when fusing his acupoints. When he tried to fuse 36 acupoints, he noted that he didn't even have to do anything.

Those acupoints had come together by themselves, as though that was the most natural thing to do.

Noticing this, Su Yu recalled what Hu Qiusheng and the others had said back then. They speculated that all acupoints were merely the scattered parts of a singular original acupoint. And when one gathered all these acupoints, they would naturally come together again. That theory had been proven right.

"I see."

For someone with 360 acupoints, the fusion art was pointless. With 360 acupoints, he could fuse 40 acupoints per stage at the Infinite Strength Realm. And that was exactly what happened.

Boom!

First-stage Infinite Strength Realm.

He was left with 321 acupoints, including the fused acupoint. How strong was he now? After fusing 40 acupoints, the strength of each acupoint was boosted to the level equivalent to 5 unfused acupoints. Back when he had fused only 16 acupoints, each acupoint merely had the strength of 2.5 unfused acupoints.

Thus, a single fused acupoint of his had the strength of 200 unfused acupoints. That basically granted his single fused acupoint the strength of a divine-grade martial technique. In the blink of an eye, 40 more acupoints were fused.

Second-stage Infinite Strength Realm.

Once again, Su Yu's strength grew. He was left with 282 acupoints. The fusing process continued. More and more source qi liquid was exhausted.

Su Yu was left with no choice but to take out all the source qi liquid in his storage ring. Outside the research center, Niu Baidao was also gloomily supplying the research center with more source qi liquid. At the moment, the surrounding area was already under lockdown.

Just what in the world was Su Yu doing? Was he breaking through or what? Why was the source qi consumption so terrifying? Acupoint fusion was a process that required a large amount of source qi.

During the process, Su Yu's body was being strengthened continuously. The strengthening was happening naturally without relying on a body forging art.

Fifth stage, sixth stage...

He continued growing rapidly. And before anyone knew it, he reached the ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm.

Rumble!

Nine acupoints.

He was left with only nine acupoints in his body. An explosion of light erupted from his eyes as his aura spread out and smashed the walls around him apart. Each of his acupoints had the strength of 200 unfused acupoints. With 9 fused acupoints, Su Yu had gained the strength of 1,800 unfused acupoints.

A regular warrior with a heaven-grade cultivation method would only be able to muster the strength of roughly 400 acupoints at ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm. Upon breakthrough into the Skysoar Realm, one would be able to keep growing. With each forging, one's strength would increase by about 10 percent. Only after reaching the ninth-stage Skysoar Realm would a regular warrior obtain the strength of around 1,000 acupoints. That was the path all warriors walked.

Of course, some people were capable of forging their bodies more times, resulting in an even greater increase in strength.

Meanwhile, Su Yu had gained the strength of 1,800 acupoints at the ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm, surpassing even a ninth-stage Skysoar. His combat strength had reached a terrifying level.

Su Yu had a feeling that he was currently no weaker than he was when he had consumed the Cloudbreach blood essence previously. In short, he was already as strong as a Cloudbreach.

Compared to a proper Cloudbreach, he was lacking in terms of trump cards, speed, and physical strength. But he was already as strong as a Cloudbreach in terms of explosive strength.

Boom!

He threw a punch at the air, creating a loud rumble. He could feel his flesh trying to start the forging process. He was on the verge of advancing into the Skysoar Realm.

But Su Yu frowned. He did not intend to break through yet. Why should he break through so early? He hadn't even decided on a body forging art. Sure, he already had a large

collection of powerful forging arts, but he might not be able to find one that was suitable for him. There was no rush.

He decided to remain as a ninth-stage Infinite Strength cultivator that could defeat a Cloudbreach. That was enough for him. It wasn't like he was in a rush to break through and extend his lifespan.

Instead, with his current cultivation level, his enemies would continue underestimating him. Wouldn't that be fun? Finally, he pushed the door open and stepped through it.

Wen Zhong was fine, but the instant Su Yu stepped out, Jin Sheng and the others instantly tensed up, as though they were facing a primordial demon. They all released their willpower instinctively before stepping backward, looking at Su Yu with shock.

Holy shit!

Freshly broken through, Su Yu had yet to fully withdraw his aura. Thus, his entire presence gave them an extremely dangerous sensation.

Wen Zhong was also greatly shocked. With great difficulty, he asked, "Did you succeed?"

"Yeah." Su Yu nodded, "All 360 acupoints have been smoothly opened. My guess was right. The acupoints have automatically formed a grand cycle. What a pity that I still can't find the source soul acupoint. But at this point, I'm already certain that it exists."

Wen Zhong had more questions to ask, but Wu Lan interrupted him with a curious question, "Did you grow stronger again? Are you stronger than Liu Hong now?"

Su Yu said, "Liu Hong is already a Cloudbreach. And as a cultural researcher, he has a lot of tricks up his sleeve. It's not appropriate to compare my combat strength against cultural researchers."

It would be more accurate if his strength was compared against warriors.

After all, cultural researchers were capable of too many tricks. And some of these tricks might prove to be Su Yu's counter. For example, Su Yu's speed was still incomparable to some Skysoars that specialized in speed. He was more like a brute with nothing except physical strength.

If he was able to land a hit, he could blast even a Cloudbreach apart. If his opponent decided to focus on maintaining distance and was also capable of defending against his hammer, he would be left helpless.

Thus, Su Yu still didn't have enough strength to kill a proper Cloudbreach in combat. He required something he could use to negate his opponent's speed. His hammer was

powerful enough to stun even Skysoars. As for Cloudbreaches, results would vary depending on who he faced.

Wen Zhong asked, “Is it possible to spread this cultivation method en masse?”

“I doubt so.” Su Yu said, “Only super geniuses with a lot of money can consider opening 360 acupoints. First, you need to cultivate the Soul Source Acupoint Opening Art and open 126 acupoints. Next, you need to use use the same art to open even more acupoints. And you will need a lot of money for your cultivation...”

After a short calculation, Su Yu said, “You will need around 50,000 merit points per person.”

“...”

Silence descended.

Screw this!

50,000 merit points?

Merit points, not anping dollars!

Fuck!

Su Yu continued, “And they will probably take more time than me. Maybe they can aim for three years?”

Su Yu’s fast cultivation speed was not only due to his talent, but it was also due to the sheer amount of resources he had used.

Furthermore, thanks to his book, he was already cultivating at the speed of a Great Strength cultivator at the Source Opening Realm. And at the Great Strength Realm, he cultivated at the speed of the Infinite Strength Realm. And at the Infinite Strength Realm, he cultivated at the speed of the Skysoar Realm.

Meanwhile, everyone else would have to cultivate at their original speed. Thus, it would take them no less than three years to reach his current level.

“Three years?”

Wen Zhong and the others were quite surprised. That was actually not long at all. If that was all it took to produce someone with 360 acupoints...

At that thought, Wen Zhong asked, “Since you’re going to start selling your Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art soon, are you not afraid that others will try to open 360 acupoints as well?”

Su Yu smiled and said, “For now, I have no plans of telling anyone the locations of the final acupoints. Of course, those interested are free to experiment themselves.”

The acupoints at the forehead, spine, and backside could not be found so easily even if one knew there were acupoints there. It was fine to take the risk and search for the acupoint at the backside. But if one did the same with the forehead acupoint, well, a lot of people would die in the process.

And Su Yu did not intend to tell anyone the locations of those acupoints for now. It wasn’t like the commoners could benefit from those acupoints. Instead, those large families were the ones who would benefit since they had the money to open those acupoints.

Su Yu couldn’t find a reason to benefit those people. Thus, he wouldn’t tell anyone the locations of those acupoints for now. That would only change in the future when he found someone he wanted to teach. He said nothing else and started going downstairs.

When he opened the front door, he saw that both Niu Baidao and Hu Xiansheng were waiting outside. He flashed them a smile and said, “Thanks, Principal and Faculty Head. Please come in for a drink.”

He stayed completely silent about what just happened. What? 360 acupoints? There was no such thing. And since he wasn’t taking the initiative to talk about his 360 acupoints, the two old men would find it inappropriate to ask as well.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 653: History's Strongest Infinite Strength (2)

Outside.

Niu Baidao stared at Su Yu for a long while before smiling, “Sure. Old Hu’s Four Seasons Pavilion has a nice pavilion. You sure are lucky to have it for yourselves now.”

Hu Xiansheng didn’t know what to say. That damn principal had no idea how hurtful those words were.

Looking at Su Yu, Hu Xiansheng mumbled, “Fake cultural researcher.”

Was this kid still a cultural researcher?

Bullshit! Name one cultural researcher who was like him! Even after using his deceit character to hide his aura, Su Yu still couldn't conceal the explosive strength hiding within his body.

Su Yu might still look thin and frail, but Hu Xiansheng was certain that even a Skysoar would be punched to death if they decided to engage Su Yu in close combat. Only a super genius who had forged their body more than ten times stood a chance against Su Yu.

"Ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm?"

Niu Baidao stepped through the door and said, "Have you decided on your body forging art? If you haven't I have a few decent arts with me. You can pick one. The strongest one among them can allow you to forge your body 27 times. You can forge your body 3 times per stage."

Hu Xiansheng shook his head and said, "It's pointless to forge your body too many times. The more you forge your body, the weaker the effect will be while the resources required will increase significantly. After all, most people forge their bodies with blood essence."
"For example, even using the most basic forging art will require 10 drops of blood essence per forge."

With a grimace, he said, "Your current body is probably as strong as someone who has forged their body seven or eight times. Thus, you will require seventh or eighth-stage Skysoar blood essence. And if you wish to use divine or devil blood essence...you should settle with a basic nine-forge art. That way, you would only need a hundred drops of blood essence to finish your forging and enter the Cloudbreach Realm."

If this kid insisted on picking a forging art where he could forge his body dozens of times, he wouldn't be able to get enough blood essence to complete the process.

He would probably need several hundred or even a thousand drops of blood essence to complete the forging. Also, this kid wouldn't try to forge his body using only the blood essence of first divines and original devils, right?

If that was the case, the kid would need to kill dozens of first divines or original devils to get enough blood essence. Hu Xiansheng didn't even dare to imagine doing that. Perhaps even Great Qin would find that troublesome.

The first divines and original devils were small in number. And Su Yu was also quite picky in what he needed. Only the blood essence of those at the ninth-stage Skysoar Realm would work for him. Killing so many of their Skysoars would probably cause even their Sunmoons and Invincibles to show up.

Clearly, Niu Baidao had thought of the same as well. With a cough, he said, “A nine-forge art is actually quite good. You can enter the Cloudbreach or even the Mountainsea Realm earlier. Your body will be slightly weaker, but it doesn’t matter. It won’t be too weak after nine forgings. You can focus on your willpower cultivation instead.”

Yeah, he should stop promoting the stronger body forging arts. He was worried that Su Yu would be tempted by one that could forge his body dozens of times. Damn it. That would be very troublesome.

Who would be able to supply him with all the blood essence he needed? Especially when the kid needed the blood essence of first divines and original devils. Even Zhu Tiandao would find that troublesome to supply.

Su Yu smiled, “I’m in no rush.”

He was speaking the truth. He was already strong enough to fight Cloudbreaches. Why the rush? He would take his time. 27-forge art? That wasn’t too strong, right? He wanted to at least forge his body 36 times.

If the body forging arts were split into the heaven, earth, profound, and yellow grades, and the level was increased per 9 forgings, a 36-forge art would be a heaven-grade art. He would not accept anything lower than the heaven grade.

If he could increase his strength by 10 percent per forge, even if the effect would weaken with subsequent forgings, at the ninth-stage Skysoar Realm, he could probably be strong enough to face a Mountainsea...a weak Mountainsea, to be precise.

Then again, nothing was certain. After fusing all acupoints into one, a cultivator would step into the Mountainsea Realm. At the Mountainsea Realm, one’s source qi would undergo nine transformations.

And the higher the cultivation level, the harder it was for someone to challenge someone one realm above. That was unlike the lower realms where one could challenge opponents one realm above as long as one was talented enough.

Meanwhile, Cloudbreaches capable of facing Mountainseas were extremely rare. Usually, something like this would only happen when it was a late-stage Cloudbreach facing an early-stage Mountainsea. Bai Tianhao’s feat of killing a seventh-stage Mountainsea as a Cloudbreach was a unique feat that had not been repeated since then. That was also why he was able to leave his name in the history books.

***

Top floor.

Four Seasons Pavilion.

Only Su Yu, Niu Baidao, and Hu Xiansheng were there. They were drinking the tea that Hu Xiansheng had left behind. Hu Xiansheng had a complicated feeling as he sipped on his own tea.

After a short silence, Hu Xiansheng asked, “Kid, do you want to consider researching the teleportation formation? A formation like that is very helpful. It is the best escape tool you can have...”

He had noticed that Su Yu was someone capable of rapidly producing results in whatever he decided to research.

Was this due to the ruin inheritance? If that was the case, were teleportation formations part of that inheritance? Teleportation formations probably existed during ancient times as well, right?

Su Yu said, “Faculty Head, I’m not capable of researching something like that for now.”

Hu Xiansheng felt regretful to hear that. Niu Baidao smiled and said, “Don’t listen to Old Hu. Su Yu, you challenged Shan Xiong to a match to the death, but there was no response. Are you going to keep pushing him or are you going to forget this?”

He was more curious about Su Yu’s current strength.

Shan Xiong was not weak at all. He wouldn’t have been able to defeat the multiple character faction branches of so many prefectures otherwise.

“Maybe you should forget it? You are already too famous. With your current status, you will lose a lot in the event of a defeat. Even if you can emerge victorious, you won’t get much.”

Su Yu said, “I don’t really care. If he has the guts to come, I’ll fight him. If not, so be it.”

Su Yu moved on to a different topic, “Principal, can I use stronger blood essence for my body forging? For example, using the blood essence of Sunmoon experts...”

“If you’re not afraid of death, sure.”

Niu Baidao didn’t know what else to say.

After thinking about it, he said, “Your body is quite strong, so you’ll probably be fine with Cloudbreach blood essence. But Mountainsea blood essence might kill you.”

Su Yu felt regretful, but he could only accept the advice. If he could use Sunmoon blood essence, he could probably reduce the quantity due to the quality of the blood essence. A single drop could probably be used for several forgings.

Noticing Su Yu's expression, Niu Baidao smiled, "Su Yu, I think you're better off choosing something with fewer forgings. It's not that I don't want you to forge the strongest body ever, but not even those Invincibles were as hardcore as you during their youth. If you continue on this path, you might reach the level of the fifth principal, where you can fight Invincibles as a Sunmoon. But if you start cultivating like a normal person, you will be able to smoothly reach the Invincible Realm."

There was no doubt in Niu Baidao's words. In his view, Su Yu might really reach the fifth principal's height. The fifth principal, Ye Batian, was acknowledged by everyone as an unrivaled genius.

Even Liu Wenyan, someone capable of fighting Skysoars at the Mental Tempering Stage in his youth, had never been lauded as a genius that could rival the fifth principal. But now, a founder of an academy, Niu Baidao, had declared that Su Yu could reach that height.

After all, this kid was truly too terrifying.

Su Yu shook his head, "In truth, my combat experience is still lacking..."

"..."

Bullshit!

Combat experience?

Did the kid think that one would only have enough combat experience if one fought every single day? What a load of nonsense.

Su Yu? Lacking combat experience?

After killing so many beasts and humans, and fighting so many people above his level, the kid had the gall to make that claim? Some people could spend a lifetime not fighting even a single opponent above their level. Meanwhile, Su Yu had killed a large number of Cloudbreaches during his trip to Great Ming. Was that what he called lacking in combat experience?

That was the best type of combat experience to have, experience that had been accumulated in the midst of dangerous battles. Su Yu was not the type of cultivator who had gained his strength through secluded cultivation sessions alone. Instead, he had killed a lot of people. He was rich in combat experience.

Niu Baidao didn't even deign to say anything to that. Strictly speaking, not even people like him and Hu Xiansheng were as experienced as Su Yu in terms of pure combat when they were at his level. This kid could already be considered a mass murderer. The people of Great Ming wouldn't have called him a psychopath otherwise.

After a short conversation, Niu Baidao and Hu Xiansheng left. Meanwhile, Su Yu sank into contemplation.

Body forging.

Others would start body forging at the Skysoar Realm. What should he do? Should he pick something with nine forgings? Or should he pick something better? What type of forging art should he pick?

The main material required for body forging was blood essence. He would probably need to use the blood essence of divines and devils for his forging. And he was not willing to use the blood essence of regular divines and devils. Instead, he wanted the blood essence of first divines and original devils. For most people, a single forging would take around 10 drops of blood essence.

Of course, if one used a garbage forging art, one could probably complete the entire process with only 10 drops of fire hog blood essence.

And if one was desperate enough, one could even settle with using only source qi. Even with only source qi, one would still be able to cleanse one's blood and forge one's bones during the process. But that was naturally not the option Su Yu would pick.

"This is so troublesome."

Su Yu couldn't help but grumble. He also had to start working on his apertures. Even after opening 360 acupoints, he couldn't find the source soul acupoint. Thus, he had no choice but to place his hope on his apertures.

It was time for him to increase his willpower cultivation. If his hammer could reach a level where it could stun even Cloudbreaches, he would be able to deal with Cloudbreaches more easily.

"Allheaven Battlefield..."

If he could purchase the blood essence he needed, he did not intend to go to the Allheaven Battlefield anytime soon. But if he couldn't buy what he needed, things could get slightly tricky.

"Let's focus on making money first. I'll try to buy the blood essence I want. I'll think of what to do when I fail to buy what I need."

He did not want to enter the Allheaven Battlefield yet. He wasn't scared, but it would be too troublesome. If he accidentally exposed his identity at the Allheaven Battlefield, the myriad races would be greatly pleased. He was hard to kill in the Human Realm, but that wouldn't be the case in the Allheaven Battlefield where they could send even Sunmoons or Invincibles after him.

***

News of what happened at the Source Soul Research Center couldn't be hidden.

Not long after Su Yu completed his 360 acupoints, rumors started spreading that he had advanced to the Skysoar Realm. Of course, nobody was sure if that was really the case yet.

In fact, nobody would be surprised if Su Yu was already a Skysoar. For them, it would be more shocking for him to not be a Skysoar. After all, he was someone who had killed Cloudbreaches before.

Rumors about Su Yu started spreading everywhere.

***

Allheaven Battlefield.

Inside a dilapited encampment. Bai Feng had just received a message. He was currently located at the outermost outpost of the eastern sector. Inside the dilapidated camp, Bai Feng stared at the jade talisman in his hand. A short while later, he ran outside and hollered, "Martial Uncle, where are you?"

Next, Liu Wenyan walked out of a nearby camp. His hair was messy and some injuries could be seen on his body. He grumbled, "What?"

Bai Feng said, "I think we have been pardoned. But we still can't leave the Allheaven Battlefield. The difference is that we are no longer criminals."

Liu Wenyan asked in astonishment, "Is it the Xia Family?"

"I think..." Bai Feng grimaced and said, "It's my student. Senior Brother's message has finally arrived. He said that he sent us a few messages before, but none of them were able to reach us. According to him, Su Yu...has left."

"Left?"

Liu Wenyan asked blankly, "Where did he go?"

"Great Ming." Bai Feng said, "That kid plotted Jin Yuhui, Yu Hong, Sun Xiang, Tang Yunfei, and some other people to death. Almost all the Mountainseas involved in the warzone incident were dead because of him."

"..."

Liu Wenyan was stunned. Holy shit! Was that real? When Bai Feng handed the jade talisman over, Liu Wenyan took a look at the message. The look in his eyes instantly changed.

He looked at Bai Feng before looking at the jade talisman again. After a long while, he stroked his beard and said, “Not bad at all. Little Bai, do you think you’re still his match now?”

“…”

Fuck!

Bai Feng cursed inwardly, but he insisted, “I definitely can! I am someone who has defeated Xia Yuwen. The kid is still quite lacking—”

“He killed Zhou Pingsheng.”

“He relied on external power!”

Bai Feng countered stubbornly. That did not count! If they relied on their own strength, Su Yu wouldn’t be his match!

Liu Wenyan laughed. Sure, sure. He couldn’t be bothered to argue with Bai Feng. He said, “That kid has been getting too high-profile. This isn’t a good thing for him. Even with Great Ming’s protection, I still worry about him. I believe the Zhu Family can protect him against anyone else. But…you know about our true enemy…”

Their true enemy was the person who had attacked them with a few character clones during the warzone incident. Su Yu had been doing too well. Liu Wenyan was worried that Su Yu would catch the attention of that Invincible.

As for the likes of the Yuan and Zhou Families, he wasn’t too worried about them. They wouldn’t dare to openly send Invincibles after Su Yu. After all, Great Ming King was no pushover. He was not worried about the experts he could see. He was more afraid of the unknown Invincible. They still had no idea who that person was.

And at the moment, Great Ming King and the others weren’t even in the Human Realm. If the enemy Invincible was still in the Human Realm, things could get dangerous. Even if that Invincible decided to send only some clones over, could Zhu Tiandao stop those clones? Probably, right? But if the Zhu Family learned that an Invincible wanted Su Yu’s life, would they continue protecting him?

With a troubled look, Liu Wenyan said, “It hasn’t even been that long. Why did this kid create such a big ruckus?”

It hadn’t even been half a year. The kid was such a troublemaker. Bai Feng was also quite speechless. He had never imagined that his student would be so talented in troublemaking.

He clenched his teeth and said, “If we have no choice, we can get him to come to the Allheaven Battlefield. With Great Qin King here, that fellow won’t dare to try anything.”

Liu Wenyan shook his head, “I don’t think that’s a good idea. That kid is too good at creating trouble. And he’s not the type to swallow his anger. And this place is too dangerous. That person might not dare to try anything, but the myriad races won’t have any misgivings…and the battles have been rising in intensity as of late.”

Bai Feng said nothing, but he was feeling rather gloomy. So he had been pardoned? But he didn’t feel like returning anymore. Why? Because it would be too embarrassing.

That damn kid was too surprising. The kid had actually killed Zhou Pingsheng. Bai Feng was also a genius. He wouldn’t be able to return and face the fact that he had been surpassed by his student.

Even his student was already a researcher while he was still an assistant researcher.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 654: Thanking Principal Niu Again (1)

Su Yu naturally wouldn’t worry about Bai Feng’s feelings. After opening 360 acupoints, he started to think about his body forging art. Additionally, he also needed to start opening more apertures. It was already almost the middle of February, but he was still stuck at 115 apertures. He was 65 apertures away from opening all the apertures he knew.

He would be able to open his apertures rapidly with the Willpower Grotto, but opening it once required a large amount of riversand. Even if Great Xia were to deliver him the Willpower Grotto, he would have no way of opening it. Su Yu had asked about Great Ming’s stock of riversand, but they didn’t have much in stock.

Why? Because Great Ming had always gained very little from their past Luminous Domain Mansion explorations. And they had also used some of what they had gathered over the years. Fortunately, Su Yu was soon presented with a new idea.

***

Inside the research center.

Su Yu was looking over the body forging arts he had just obtained. After listening to him grumble about the Willpower Grotto, Jin Sheng looked at him with an odd expression and said, “Just go to the Hundred Dao Pagoda. Challenge the pagoda levels. As a cultural researcher, are you supposed to cultivate in meditation all the time? What a waste of time. As a character master, you will definitely be rewarded with a decent amount of willpower after challenging the pagoda.”

Hu Xiansheng had mentioned the same pagoda to Su Yu on his second day in the academy. Su Yu had planned to visit the pagoda one day, but he had completely forgotten about it as he was too busy recently.

Hearing Jin Sheng’s words, he asked in surprise, “Is the Hundred Dao Pagoda helpful in opening apertures?”

“Of course.”

Jin Sheng nodded, “People like us don’t enjoy cultivating. And opening apertures is too difficult. Great Xia has the Willpower Grotto while we have the Hundred Dao Pagoda. It is definitely better than the Willpower Grotto. Of course, the premise for that is that you can climb more levels.”

Jin Sheng grinned, “Even now, there is no news about the delivery of the grotto to you. So are you releasing your cultivation method to them or not?”

“I’ll let it simmer for a few days.” Su Yu smiled, “I’m going to cause as much annoyance to Yuan Qingdong as possible. I’ll wait and let the single character faction ask for money from him. Why should I release it before they secure the subsidy?”

“You truly are...”

Jin Sheng decided to not say the word petty out loud. Yuan Qingdong sure was unlucky to have offended someone like this. Su Yu smiled, but soon, his face turned gloomy again.

“What’s wrong?” Jin Sheng was curious. Why did this kid change his expression so suddenly?

“Nothing. I recalled Martial Uncle Feng Ji’s matter.”

Su Yu had only met Feng Ji once. Thus, there really wasn’t that much of a relationship between them. But Feng Ji had arrived to help him during the Starfall Mountain incident. That was a favor he wouldn’t forget.

Previously, he had thought that Feng Ji was merely hiding in seclusion. But he subsequently learned that Feng Ji had a hidden identity as an undercover agent in the Six-Winged Divine Sect. That was an arrangement of his martial uncle. Because of him, Feng Ji’s identity was exposed.

He received news from Great Xia that Feng Ji's status remained unknown. They suspected that he was being hunted by a Sunmoon. Even his martial uncle, Chen Yong, had left the academy to search for Feng Ji. There were also rumors stating that Chen Yong had departed to seek revenge on his enemies. The culprits who had killed Wu Jia's parents came from the Six-Winged Divine Sect.

Hearing that, Jin Sheng hesitated slightly and said, "I heard about that as well. Don't think about it too much. This is definitely a trap. They're trying to lure you out of Great Ming. You can't get involved. Junior Brother Su, you need to know that recently, the academy guards have caught numerous intruders. You can't do anything rash."

He solemnly said, "This is too obvious. The rumors are spreading way too fast. They are either targeting you or Chen Yong with these rumors. If a Sunmoon is really trying to kill Feng Ji, he would have been dead by now. It doesn't make sense that he is still alive."

It wasn't that he wanted Feng Ji to die, but the entire thing was too fishy.

According to the rumors, Feng Ji had barely escaped the pursuing Sunmoon several times in a row. And each encounter was leaked with great detail, including the location of the encounter. This whole thing was most definitely a trap.

Even Su Yu had learned about these rumors. Jin Sheng persuaded, "You're too weak. You won't be much help even if you go. A Sunmoon is involved, and you can't even get anyone to help."

Su Yu was about to say something when Jin Sheng said, "I know. Both the prefect and principal value you highly. If you do beg for their assistance, they might help. But with their departure, Great Ming will suddenly find itself lacking Sunmoons. This whole thing might be one big ploy to lure our experts away. You understand this as well."

If Su Yu asked for help, would he be able to get some? Definitely. Zhu Tiandao and Niu Baidao would probably agree. But with their departure, the defenses of Great Ming would suddenly be lacking.

Zhu Tiandao was a ninth-stage Sunmoon. And Niu Baidao was a seventh-stage Sunmoon. Those were the two current strongest experts in Great Ming. As for the war academy, the principal there was only a peak Mountainsea. There was no helping it as the warriors of Great Ming had a higher casualty rate. And most of their stronger warriors were based on the Allheaven Battlefield.

Director Hou was a Sunmoon, but he wasn't a late-stage Sunmoon. If a late-stage Sunmoon decided to attack while the two were away, Great Ming would be hard-pressed to defend itself.

Su Yu nodded. He wasn't stupid. His Martial Uncle Feng Ji might have survived so long because of luck. Or it could be a trap. Su Yu wanted to lure them into Great Ming. But at the same time, those people also wanted to lure him out of Great Ming.

Even if Su Yu didn't have the courage to leave, they would still be able to lure someone else out. Chen Yong. At the time, they would use Chen Yong as the bait instead. Would Su Yu bite? Would Su Yu ask for help? Who could he ask? Zhu Tiandao and Niu Baidao were probably his best options.

After a short silence, Su Yu asked, "Did Yuan Qingdong deliberately leak Martial Uncle Feng Ji's identity?"

"Who knows?" Jin Sheng shook his head, "It's too hard to judge. But he knew about Chen Yong's grudge toward the Six-Winged Divine Sect. And he also knew about Feng Ji's identity. Thus, even before this, he might have already guessed that Feng Ji was an undercover agent sent by Chen Yong. Yet he had still exposed the whole thing. Prior to this, the Six-Winged Divine Sect was probably unaware of Feng Ji's identity."

After knowing about Feng Ji's identity and his relationship with Chen Yong, it was easy for one to guess that Feng Ji was actually a spy. It was very likely that Yuan Qingdong had reached the same conclusion as well. Yet he had still exposed Feng Ji's identity. In that case, he was either colluding with the cult or trying to kill with a borrowed blade.

It wasn't too likely that he was colluding with the cult since he was a descendant of an Invincible. Generally, people with his status wouldn't do something so stupid. It was more likely that he was trying to kill with a borrowed blade. It was safe to assume that Chen Yong had been Yuan Qingdong's goal all along. That was very likely to be the case.

Hong Tan was in seclusion while Chen Yong had entered the Mountainsea Realm. Who would he target if not Chen Yong? That was the best method to further weaken Great Xia's multiple character faction.

And Chen Yong had ultimately taken the obvious bait. Feng Ji was a friend who had remained in the Six-Winged Divine Sect for many years because of him. They had been working together to find an opportunity to kill the experts of the sect. Over the years, they had actually killed quite a lot of cultists through their cooperation.

Of those involved in killing Wu Jia's parents back then, only one remained. The others had all been killed. But with the exposure of Feng Ji's identity, the cultists were able to instantly link those deaths with him. The cultists were probably furious with Chen Yong.

Su Yu sighed. It would seem like peace was truly a luxury for him.

"I wonder if I can buy the service of some Sunmoons with my cultivation methods..."

Su Yu wasn't strong enough. He could face Cloudbreaches, but he still stood no chance against Mountainseas. And Sunmoons would be able to instantly kill him.

Thus, he would only burden his martial uncle if he decided to move out himself. But he couldn't stay idle. Perhaps he could solicit the help of several Sunmoons with his cultivation methods.

Jin Sheng pondered on the question for a bit and said, "It might be difficult. In the past, cultivation methods have always been sold for money. And the Six-Winged Divine Sect master isn't weak at all. He is probably second only to the likes of the Original Devil Sect master and the First Divine Sect master."

Furthermore, the Six-Winged Divine Sect was a large sect with more than one Sunmoon in its ranks. It was rumored that even a six-winged divine had personally entered the Human Realm. The risk of facing such a sect was too high for those Sunmoons to agree.

"Those prefectures are truly garbage. How are they failing to eliminate these cultists?"

The supposedly peaceful Human Realm was not peaceful at all.

Jin Sheng smiled and said, "Don't be like that. In truth, we've killed a lot of them. They wouldn't have remained in the shadows otherwise. Sunmoons are very hard to detect if they decide to focus on hiding."

"Why is nobody doing anything now that the Sunmoon of the Six-Wingded Divine Sect is roaming openly?"

Su Yu was still unhappy. Was everyone ignoring the chaos happening behind the frontlines?

"Of course someone is doing something. Yuan Qingdong is going to make a move, right?" Jin Sheng said with a flat tone, "He promised that he would personally mount a rescue operation. He's a Sunmoon as well. Since he has offered to go himself, the other Sunmoons won't step forth. After all, all the Sunmoons are busy with their own tasks..."

"Is everyone believing every word he says?"

Su Yu was speechless. Who would believe that? Bullshit! That fellow was clearly harboring evil designs.

Jin Sheng said, "Don't worry too much. If Yuan Qingdong really encounters the enemy Sunmoon, he will make a move. Everyone knows that he's making a move, so he won't be able to explain himself if he stays idle even when an enemy Sunmoon is right in front of him."

"Yeah. That's why he'll probably fail in his search repeatedly."

Su Yu was certain of that. He was so annoyed because he knew Yuan Qingdong's plans clearly yet couldn't do anything about it.

In his desperation, he asked, "Senior Brother, do you think Director Hou is good enough for this task?"

"Are you thinking of asking for Director Hou's help?"

"Yeah."

"It's hard to say, but it's worth trying. Director Hou's departure won't affect Great Ming too much."

Everything would be fine as long as Zhu Tiandao and Niu Baidao remained. Su Yu nodded. In that case, he would give it a try. He wanted to see anything happen to both Chen Yong and Feng Ji.

He had to do something. That damn Yuan Qingdong. Su Yu vowed to take his revenge against that asshole one day. So what if that was a Sunmoon?

Also, why was his grandteacher still stuck? Even Jin Yuhui had broken through so easily. His grandteacher was supposed to be more talented as a member of the multiple character faction. Why was his breakthrough so difficult?

The more Su Yu thought about it, the more helpless he felt. Forget it. Whatever.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 655: Thanking Principal Niu Again (2)

Su Yu decided to stop thinking about the matter for now. The only thing he could do was to solicit some help and keep growing stronger. Just growing stronger alone wasn't enough. He needed to strengthen some of his friends as well.

There were things that he couldn't personally get involved with. The current situation was one such example. He was not weak, but he didn't even dare to leave Great Ming as that might cost him his life.

He didn't have too many friends in Great Ming. That must change. He had to recruit some allies. At that thought, Su Yu's gaze landed on Jin Sheng. At the moment, Jin Sheng was busy researching the little furball.

“Senior Brother, this little furball has eaten a lot of characters yet he’s still stuck in his cultivation level. Why is that the case?”

Jin Sheng was a subject expert in characters. He had been spending the past few days studying the little furball.

Before Jin Sheng could say anything, the little furball spoke in his baby voice, “No yummies!”

In short, he was stuck because his food wasn’t good enough. He was promising to advance if he was given better food.

“Piss off.” Su Yu said, “Previously, you ate all the characters in Wentan Research Center but you’re still stuck.”

“Not yummy…”

Su Yu was left speechless. He thought about it and said, “Senior Brother, you have a lot of characters, right? This is the main reason advancement has been hard for you. Why don’t you feed the little furball with some of them? That way, you can finally push some of your characters to the third tier and enter the Cloudbreach Realm.”

At those words, the little furball stared at Jin Sheng attentively. He concluded that this would be a decent meal.

Jin Sheng laughed and said, “It hasn’t been easy for me to form all those characters. Why do you want to take them away? But you’re right. I have too many characters of different races so the repelling force is too strong. If I can remove some without backlash, I might really be able to break through.”

Su Yu thought that this was an agreement, but Jin Sheng shook his head, “Don’t eat mine. I still need these characters for my research.”

“This little fellow is stuck not because he’s lacking food, but it’s because he lacks quality food.”

After pondering on it for a bit, he continued, “I suspect this is a race that has never been documented before. It is probably an ancient race. For warriors, an advancement from the Skysoar to the Cloudbreach Realm involves the tempering of their bodies. For cultural researchers, their characters and willpower need to reach a certain level.”

“This fellow can be viewed as both a cultural researcher and a character. Thus, his path of advancement is probably similar to characters. Eating characters alone is probably not enough for him to break through.”

Su Yu hurriedly asked, “In that case, what should he do?”

After a short pause, Jin Sheng said, “Nourishment and comprehension. Take him to the Hundred Dao Pagoda with you. There, keep your fire character active at all times. Look for a place with thick willpower density. If you’re feeling generous, you can even let him eat a part of your fire character. You can regrow your partially damaged character while he can probably advance much easier.”

These were the advantages unique to Su Yu. Without Su Yu, the little furball would have a hard time attaining comprehension since he was still too young. Advancement would be too difficult.

Sure, he would eventually advance with the passage of time, but that would probably take him decades or even centuries. This was a race that required a long life to grow strong. And the little furball was obviously still very young.

“Eating the fire character?”

Su Yu grimaced. Was he supposed to use his own character as the supplement for this little furball?

The little furball shouted in excitement, “Yummy!”

Jin Sheng said, “In his eyes, natural characters are the most delicious, far better than derivative characters. And among natural characters, this fire of enlightenment is probably one of the most helpful characters for him.

“Junior Brother Su, it is worth nurturing this little fellow to the Cloudbreach Realm. There are a lot of people who are stuck in the Skysoar and Cloudbreach Realms in Great Ming. Senior Brother Wen Zhong is one of them. Additionally, he is also having difficulty fusing his apertures. That makes it harder for him to advance.

“This little fellow is capable of painlessly devouring one’s characters. He is the best option for those who are at the end of their lifespans. For these people, crushing their characters to pursue a breakthrough is the same as courting death through backlash.

“You don’t look like someone who can stay idle for long. Rather than beg for the help of others, you might as well rely on yourself. Use this service to exchange for the assistance you need...”

At Jin Sheng’s age, he had seen a lot of people. After a few days by Su Yu’s side, he had learned of Su Yu’s mindset. This was a kid who did not enjoy relying on others unless absolutely necessary. He would rather do things himself than owe others a favor.

Jin Sheng continued his persuasion, “You don’t lack cultivation methods, merit points, trump cards, ability, talent, and fame. You have everything you need except time. For a lot of old geezers, they lack a single opportunity to take that step forward. A lot of them would rather take a chance with you than helplessly wait for death.”

Su Yu nodded silently. That was true. Jin Sheng's words also reminded Su Yu of One-eye, Bloodmoon, and Great Mountain. All three of them were still in Great Xia. He had asked about them once. According to Zhu Tiandao, they were still waiting for an Invincible to spare the time and seal their memories.

At the very least, they needed to seal the memories regarding the disassembly method and Su Yu's 180 apertures. Those were the most crucial memories. Everything else did not matter as much. Since Great Xia King had yet to return, the wait would probably take a while.

Jin Sheng was right. Rather than rely on others, he was better off relying on himself. Each time he asked for help, he would owe someone a favor. For example, some of the requests he made of Zhu Tiandao weren't even important enough to trouble a prefect. But Su Yu lacked an alternative.

The more he owed someone, the harder it would be to repay them.

After noting down everything he needed to do, Su Yu found that he was going to be very busy. He needed to visit the Hundred Dao Pagoda. He needed to help grow the little furball. He needed to decide on a body forging art as well.

Or he might even need to create one himself. He had the forging arts of the first divines and the original devils. He had tried both through blood essence activation, so he knew a little about both. Both were somewhat unsuitable.

It wasn't that they weren't good. In fact, they were excellent body forging arts with 36 forgings. But according to what he learned through his book, he had three options.

Firstly, he could use them through blood essence activation thanks to his book. Secondly, he could visit the Divine and Devil Realms and gather the heavenly source qi there for his body forging. Thirdly, he could use countless heavenly source fruits as an alternative for the primordial heavenly source qi.

Screw that!

He knew about heavenly source fruits and heavenly source qi. Both were naturally produced by nature in locations with the purest source qi. For a human, a single heavenly source fruit would be enough for a Source Opening cultivator to easily open all their Source Opening acupoints.

One ought to know that one wasn't supposed to be able to actively cultivate at the Source Opening Realm. And heavenly source fruits were extremely rare.

Some of the influential families might have some in stock, but each fruit was extremely valuable. Earthly source fruits were less rare in comparison. In fact, Su Yu had one big chest of those. These fruits were meant for acupoint opening after the Source Opening

Realm. A single earthly source fruit could help a regular person open around one or two acupoints.

Based on Su Yu's judgment, if he wanted to use the two body forging arts, he would need an endless supply of heavenly source qi. He was also slowly coming to understand why the human race loved using divine and devil blood essence for body forging.

That was so they could extract the heavenly source qi within the blood essence. Any living being would have some heavenly source qi inside their body. The amount was what differed between different individuals. Generally, the amount was dictated by one's living environment and one's strength. Why was the blood essence of the first divines and original devils the best? Because both of them lived in excellent environments.

The realms of the original devils and first divines were realms where heavenly source fruits could grow naturally. Thus, the divines and devils there basically grew up soaked in heavenly source qi. That was why their blood essence was so effective in body forging.

But what was Su Yu supposed to do? Rob the Divine and Devil Realms? A better option would be the blood essence of the first divines and original devils. The blood essence of other divine and devil races would do as well, but the purity of the heavenly source qi would be comparatively lower so further extraction might be required.

"Heavenly source fruit, heavenly source qi, and blood essence extraction..."

Su Yu started thinking of a plan. In truth, blood essence was a decent option. After all, when his book absorbed the blood essence he consumed, it was essentially a process of extracting the heavenly source qi in the blood essence for his consumption.

"Is it possible to consume the blood essence of other races and extract the heavenly source qi within to power these body forging arts?"

He had never tried something like that before. Body forging arts did not require any acupoints to be activated, but cultivation methods still mattered a lot as one would need to use one's acupoints to convert the blood essence consumed into heavenly source qi.

That was essentially how most body forging arts worked for the human race. In other words, if a warrior with only 36 acupoints was given divine or devil blood essence, that warrior still wouldn't be able to advance rapidly.

A great example would be Su Yu's father. He was given 10 drops of divine blood essence by Great Xia, but it would take him a long time to fully digest even a single drop of the blood essence.

Understanding dawned on Su Yu. A so-called body forging art was merely a method of utilizing one's acupoints to utilize the power within blood essence or heavenly source qi.

Su Yu had actually sought the advice of Cao Hui, the creator of the Ninestar Body Forging Art, regarding this topic.

The better a body forging art, the more effective one's acupoints would be at utilizing the power within the blood essence one consumed. As for the difference between the number of forgings, it was very simple. For example, an art with 9 forgings would lose its effectiveness as the body would grow too strong for it to affect after 9 forgings. Meanwhile, an art with 36 forgings could continue tempering the body for 36 times.

The more cultivation methods Su Yu learned, the more he understood the true nature of the various cultivation methods. A lot of cultural researchers were essentially theorists without much practical experience. Meanwhile, Su Yu was someone who had practiced almost everthing he knew about cultivation methods thanks to his book.

Even Cao Hui had not experienced too many body forging arts with his own body. However, Su Yu had experienced over 30 body forging arts over a period of only several days. That was not a feat Cao Hui could replicate as he would need to actually cultivate all those arts if he wanted to do so.

"Since body forging arts rely on acupoints for energy conversion, I hold an advantage in this. After all, I have a lot of acupoints. But these forging arts are still not as effective as directly using blood essence."

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 656: Thanking Principal Niu Again (3)

Inside the room.

An idea struck Su Yu. Perhaps he could turn his book into some sort of converter. With the book and his acupoints, he would be able to produce a large amount of heavenly source qi.

"Instead of using the produced heavenly source fruit, I can gather enough to produce heavenly source fruits instead."

Su Yu's eyes lit up. Would that work? It was worth trying! It was then that Su Yu realized that there were a lot more things he could do with his book. He merely needed to discover them.

"With enough heavenly source fruit, I can cultivate any body forging art I want. I can even supply some to others. Perhaps I should start producing and selling heavenly source fruits as well?"

Su Yu decided to test it out immediately. He took out a drop of garbage iron-winged bird blood essence. He still had a lot of iron-winged bird blood essence left. To activate the body forging arts in his book, the blood essence must not be weaker than the Skysoar Realm as that was the realm one could start forging one's body.

After consuming the blood essence, he activated the Irong-Winged Nine Forging Art. That was a garbage art with only nine forgings. He did not mind. He hurriedly circulated the forging art in his body. And he immediately felt something.

The circulation route was somewhat similar to the iron-winged bird's Source Swallowing Technique. The acupoints of the Source Swallowing Technique started leaking some sort of energy. And as time passed, Su Yu finally sensed how different this energy was.

The faint energy circulated in his body before merging into his body, strengthing his body in the process.

"Indeed! It's the heavenly source qi! Body forging arts are actually complementary to cultivation methods!"

Su Yu finally understood why certain arts existed in sets. Those from a different set might not be fully compatible with each other, resulting in reduced efficiency.

"Can I extract the heavenly source qi without using it?"

The Irong-Winged Nine Forging Art was too garbage. Su Yu was not interested in cultivating it. He decided to give it a try. Bit by bit, the heavenly source qi seeped out of his acupoints. Su Yu tried pushing the heavenly source qi out of his body and surprisingly, it worked! But right after the heavenly source qi left his body, it dissipated into the air before turning fading into ordinary source qi.

Su Yu's eyes flickered. So was that the so-called heavenly source qi? It would rapidly transform into regular source qi after leaving the blood essence or the body it resided in. In that case, how did the divines and devils preserve the heavenly source qi inside their realms? Now that Su Yu had found a way to extract the heavenly source qi, he needed to solve the issue of preservation.

The moment he succeeded...he didn't even dare to imagine the benefits he stood to gain. Just imagine. Even the blood essence of the fire hog race could be converted into heavenly source qi. Even if each drop would not contribute much, it didn't matter due to how cheap each drop was.

Divine and devil blood essence? He no longer needed them. He only needed enough fire hog blood essence. At that time, wouldn't he be free to forge his body as he wished?

"Preserving heavenly source qi!"

Su Yu's eyes flickered. How should he do so? Suddenly, the little furball phased through the door and shot toward him.

Su Yu's expression changed. Before he could berate the little furball, the furball hastily said, "I smelled it! Yummy! The smell of my home! Yummy!"

"Hmm?"

Su Yu blanked out.

The little furball was starting to get anxious as he said, "Yummy! Sweet! No more! Poof!"

Su Yu was stunned. Heavenly source qi was something that could only be found in certain powerful realms. Some could be found in the Human Realm as well, but those areas had basically been monopolized by the two holy lands.

But there was heavenly source qi in this little furball's home? Right, wasn't his dad a Pseudo Emperor? Holy shit! Was this soul devourer race a super powerful race?

"I thought you only eat characters and willpower? Can you eat heavenly source qi as well?"

"Eat..." The little furball anxiously said, "Can eat! Will become strong!"

He could feed on heavenly source qi. If there was no location with thick enough willpower for his breakthrough, an area with thick heavenly source qi would do as well.

"Piss off! I don't even have any for myself!"

Su Yu frowned. He didn't even have a way to preserve the extracted heavenly source qi. How was he supply it to this little furball?

His eyes flickered as he thought of something. He hurriedly asked, "Furball, do you know how you can preserve this thing?"

"Huh?"

"It will dissipate instantly after coming in contact with the air around us. Do you know the way of preserving it?"

The little furball blinked in confusion before offering an answer, "Eat. Put in my belly. It will stay."

Su Yu stared at the little furball in understanding. "I see. Since Divine Characters are incorporeal in nature, they are probably capable of storing this thing."

The little furball might have offered the correct answer. He was an existence that was both corporeal and incorporeal. Thus, he could store the heavenly source qi in his stomach. Of course, there was no guarantee that Su Yu would be able to get the heavenly source qi that had entered the little fellow's stomach. Thus, he discarded that thought and pursued his new idea instead.

Divine Characters might be the perfect alternative. If he could solve the issue of preservation, he would be able to cultivate a powerful body forging art without worrying about blood essence.

Of course, he still needed Skysoar blood essence to activate the body forging arts in his book and extract the heavenly source qi, so it wouldn't be too cheap. It was time for him to earn more money! He had yet to receive the payment for the cultivation method he had sold recently.

"Make money. Make big money. Raise the furball. And rope in a few experts. I need some capable underlings. Then...I won't need to rely on others anymore. Perhaps it's time for the Mutual Aid Club to make a comeback."

The Single Eradication Club would do as well. He would try to keep hiding while issuing assassination missions through the club. That way, he could get others to do the things he couldn't do personally.

"I can even consider founding my own sect!"

Su Yu's eyes flickered as he continued contemplating. Of course, this was something he needed to do in secret. He could make use of some thugs and criminals. That way, he would be able to curb cultists with cultists.

The Six-Winged Divine Sect wanted to kill his martial uncle, right? How would they enjoy having their stronghold sacked by a different sect?

He would get his sect members to kill any Six-Winged Divine Sect member they saw, snatch their territories and steal their believers. There was nothing suspicious or complicated about it. Since the Six-Winged Divine Sect was being targeted by the authorities, it was only natural that other sects would try to take advantage of their weakness.

By himself, there were things he couldn't do regardless of how strong he was. For example, he needed proof of crime if he wanted to kill Yuan Qingdong. He had to stay alert against the reprisal of the Invincible behind Yuan Qingdong.

But...what if Yuan Qingdong was killed by the cult? Numerous thoughts appeared in Su Yu's mind.

“I am willing to abide by the rules, but some people are unwilling to play by the rules. The rules have been used to restrain me repeatedly, but the same is not happening to them. This shouldn’t be happening. Since they can use the cult to kill me...why can’t I do the same?”

Su Yu’s gaze landed on the little furball. If he made use of this little fellow well, he could very well rope in some experts to his side. But he also needed to make sure that those he decided to rope in were people he could control.

He wouldn’t mind recruiting even those who were wicked beyond redemption. At that moment, Su Yu’s mindset was undergoing a subtle change. What was his main purpose of coming to Great Ming? To gain strength. And the strength of his underlings was the same as his strength.

He could have the Mutual Aid Club on the side of the law and the Myriad Race Cult on the dark side of society. In this manner, a lot more options would open for him. And he had the ability to do that if he wanted. Jin Sheng was right. Su Yu was someone capable of doing something other than fighting.

“Had Senior Brother Jin Sheng been trying to tell me this all along?”

Su Yu sank into thought. Did Senior Brother Jin Sheng receive the order of the principal or someone else to hint at him about this? Definitely! Su Yu finally understood!

It must be the principal. Previously, Principal Niu had advised him to weaponize his fame. And now, Senior Brother Jin had suggested that he start spreading his influence on both sides of the law. Sure enough, the principal was an old fox!

Thank the heavens for Principal Niu’s wisdom!

Upstairs, Jin Sheng sneezed. He grumbled that his body must be failing him due to old age. Did he catch a cold out of nowhere?

As for the so-called hints he had given Su Yu, he was completely clueless about that.

At the same time.

Principal Niu was also frowning after his danger sense alerted him of something. Who was thinking about him?

That person seemed to be thinking about something very complicated. That person did not seem to be harboring any evil designs on him, but it still caused him to feel somewhat uncomfortable.

What happened? Just who was thinking about him?

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 657: Iron Devourer, Hundred Dao Pagoda (1)

After formulating a new plan on how to preserve heavenly source qi, Su Yu started reading willpower texts in his attempt to form some characters suitable for storage. He was also trying to get some spatial characters. In fact, he had been trying to do that for a while. Recently, he had been reading some related willpower texts.

The Time technique, in particular, was probably the willpower text with the highest probability of giving him a spatial character. After all, that was the martial technique of an Invincible.

He had also talked to Director Hou about Feng Ji's matter. Director Hou had agreed to help, but since he was unsure about Feng Ji's actual location, he could only promise that he would try his best.

Su Yu did not ask for the help for free. He gave Director Hou a cultivation method for the trouble. It wasn't a particularly powerful cultivation method, but it was a healing cultivation method. Director Hou could choose to cultivate it himself or give it away as a gift. Su Yu did not mind.

12th of February.

Almost a month had passed since Su Yu entered the Great Ming Cultural Research Academy. He had been busy for the entire month. Today, he finally had some free time. After walking out of his research center, he noted that spring had arrived.

Beside him was Wu Lan, who had been dragged out by him. She was even more of a hermit than him. He would still go out occasionally, but she had been staying cooped up in the research center almost all the time. And it wasn't like he had assigned her any tasks. He had no idea what she was so busy with.

"Where are you going?"

Wu Lan glanced left and right as she asked. At first, she was unhappy about being forced to leave. But when she saw all the blooming flowers all over the academy, her mood improved.

Su Yu smiled, "I have some matters to take care of. First, let's visit the ninth prince. Then, we'll pay the Hundred Dao Pagoda a visit."

“Ninth prince? Zhu Hongliang? Why are you looking for him? He’s weaker than Fatty Xia.”

Wu Lan did not have a high opinion of Zhu Hongliang.

“Fatty Xia...” Su Yu laughed and said, “Well...Huyou is not as fat as him, right?”

Wu Lan laughed in amusement.

Su Yu said, “I heard he has a Mountainsea beast with incredible defensive prowess. Not even Sunmoons can kill that beast. I wish to take a look.”

He was very interested in that beast. He had experienced the cultivation methods of the divines and devils. The 36-forge arts of the divines and devils were very impressive. But Su Yu had a feeling this iron devourer’s forging art was probably even better.

After all, the iron devourer had survived the attack of someone a realm higher unscathed. He was even able to resume his meal like nothing had happened after the attack. That was quite impressive.

Everyone specialized in something. Perhaps in the aspect of body forging, the iron devourers were better. Since he had the book in his head, he should properly make use of it, right? He would not let go of the chance to gather the specialties of the myriad races for himself.

Su Yu intended to pursue the pinnacle of every single path. Even if that would take some time, he would also benefit greatly in the future.

Walking through the academy, Su Yu felt slightly envious seeing the carefree students of the academy.

What a bunch of slackers. These people would spend more time sunbathing than cultivating. What a good life.

After asking a few individuals for directions, Su Yu finally found the Beast Taming Faculty. He felt quite helpless during the process as everyone would look at him like an exotic animal whenever they saw him.

***

The moment Su Yu stepped into the Beast Taming Faculty, he was reintroduced to what the word “bustling” meant.

“Mess him up!”

“Kick his ass!”

“Pee on him!”

“…”

A group of people were gathered in a circle, each of them shouting madly. All of them appeared incredibly agitated.

Su Yu and Wu Lan walked over. There, Su Yu patted the shoulder of a random person and asked, “Student, what’s happening here?”

“Don’t you have eyes—”

That person turned around and noticed that it was Su Yu. Instantly, an awkward look covered his face. This was a psychopath. He had nearly offended the psychopath.

“Cough, it’s nothing important. Bai Junsheng is here to challenge the Mountainsea beast. They’re fighting a duel.”

At this point, Su Yu had noticed what was happening as well. A duel? Duel his ass!

He saw a plump black and white beast sitting comfortably on the ground while chewing on a bamboo stick. Behind him was Zhu Hongliang, who was standing there proud as a peacock. In front of the beast was Bai Junsheng.

At that moment, Bai Junsheng was unleashing a barrage of attacks on the beast. But the beast was showing no reaction whatsoever. He continued chewing on the bamboo stick. Occasionally, he would lift his head to look at Bai Junsheng reproachfully, as though he was complaining that the massage was too soft. Bai Junsheng was left flustered and exasperated.

After a short while, he cursed, “What bullshit is this? Zhu Hongliang, if you’re a man, get over here and face me. Why are you using this fellow as a shield?”

“That’s my tamed beast. I’m a beast tamer. Am I supposed to fight myself instead of using my beast?”

“That’s right!”

The surrounding students roared with laughter. Someone said, “Bai Junsheng, do you expect beast tamers like us to fight character masters like you ourselves? If we do that, we won’t be beast tamers anymore.”

“That’s right. Bai Junsheng, you’re already a Skysoar. But you can’t harm even a single strain of hair on Dumbo’s body. Why are you still here?”

“That’s right. We didn’t expect you to win. It’s not like we expect you to actually win. But if you can at least leave some damage on Dumbo’s fur, we’ll acknowledge that you’re strong.”

“Hahaha, he’s worse than a strand a hair!”

“…”

Everyone was laughing at Bai Junsheng. He had entered the Skysoar Realm through physical cultivation, but this was a cultural research academy. So nobody cared about that. His willpower cultivation was still at the Mental Tempering Stage so he was still considered a student. Thus, none of the students were holding back against him.

The dignity of a Skysoar was not present at all in Bai Junsheng. He furiously said, “If you’re so great, why don’t you try it? This damn Dumbo has a thick skin. Nobody can do anything to him.”

While Bai Junsheng was shouting in fury, the iron devourer glanced at him turning against him. The iron devourer said nothing, but he was clearly telling Bai Junsheng to give him a back massage.

Bai Junsheng’s face turned unsightly. This was pointless. He would only feel good beating Zhu Hongliang up, not Zhu Hongliang’s pet. But Zhu Hongliang had avoided fighting him ever since he had entered the Skysoar Realm.

Instead, he was forced to fight the iron devourer. Unfortunately, his hands were already starting to swell yet he couldn’t even leave a mark on the iron devourer’s body.

Su Yu was focused on the iron devourer.

Beside him, Wu Lan exclaimed in surprise, “This is so interesting. It’s even more interesting than the little furball!”

Su Yu didn’t know what to say. What was so interesting about this? Instead of being amused, he was excited as he studied the iron devourer. This was an extremely strong beast.

It wasn’t that he had never seen Mountainsea beasts before. One-eye and the others were all Mountainseas. But this iron devourer felt a lot more dangerous than them. He was definitely not as naive as his appearance suggested.

The tribulation character was pulsing in his sea of willpower, warning him that this was a dangerous individual.

Su Yu had recently discovered the unique functions of the tribulation character. Apart from scaring others, it could also warn himself of dangers. He was facing an extremely

dangerous fellow. Was this a beast Zhu Hongliang had tamed himself? Nonsense! Su Yu would find it easier to believe if someone told him that Zhu Hongliang was the tamed beast instead..

This was probably a dao protector Zhu Tiandao had assigned to Zhu Hongliang, like how Xia Huyou had Xia Wen and Xia Wu serving as his dao protectors. In terms of strength, this beast devourer might even be stronger than Xia Huyou's dao protectors.

Noticing Su Yu's gaze, the iron devourer glanced at him before returning to his bamboo meal.

Zhu Hongliang finally noticed Su Yu as well. He smiled and said, "Su Yu, why are you here? Are you visiting me?"

Bai Junsheng noticed Su Yu as well. He opened his mouth to speak, but he stopped himself before he could say anything. He wanted to call Su Yu his nephew, but he was afraid of being beaten up.

Su Yu seemed to dislike this form of address. But Bai Junsheng strongly believed that Su Yu was deceiving himself.

The other students also turned to look at Su Yu upon hearing his name. When their gazes landed on him, they all started studying him like an exotic animal.

Su Yu smiled nonchalantly and said, "Prince, can we talk somewhere private?"

"Sure. Dumbo, let's go."

The iron devourer stood up and followed the two away while still chewing on his bamboo sticks. Bai Junsheng wanted to follow as well, but he was chased away by Zhu Hongliang.

A short while later, Su Yu and Zhu Hongliang walked into a small pavilion. There were a lot of such recreational pavilions in the academy. Meanwhile, the iron devourer sat down and continued chomping on his food.

The fearless Wu Lan walked up to the beast devourer and started teasing him. When Zhu Hongliang saw Su Yu looking over, he smiled and said, "It's fine. Dumbo is very gentle. He never harms anyone. But nobody can harm him as well."

Su Yu nodded. He looked at the iron devourer and asked, "Senior, can you speak the common language?"

"Nope." Zhu Hongliang replied helplessly, "Dumbo is very silly. I tried teaching him, but he never succeeded in learning it. But he understands us. He's simply too lazy to speak. I honestly don't know if he really doesn't know the language or if he simply can't be bothered to speak."

Su Yu thought to himself that it was more likely that the iron devourer simply didn't want to talk to Zhu Hongliang.

He was certain that this iron devourer was tamed by the Zhu Family instead of Zhu Hongliang. He was carrying out his duty as a dao protector, but that did not entail conversing with Zhu Hongliang.

Zhu Hongliang asked, "So Su Yu, why are you looking for me?"

Su Yu took a moment to arrange his thoughts and said, "The iron devourer race has an unrivaled defense. My physical cultivation is near the Skysoar Realm so I'm trying to understand how their body forging works."

"It's pointless. Even if you have their forging art, you won't be able to use it. This thing relies on acupoints, but human acupoints are different."

"It's fine. I only want something as a reference."

Looking at the iron devourer who was still eating, Su Yu asked, "Senior, are you a Mountainsea?"

The iron devourer glanced at him before ignoring him again. This kid was harboring bad intentions. He decided to ignore the kid.

Su Yu was speechless. Was he such an unpleasant person? He personally believed that he was a very lovable man.

Thus, he changed the smile on his face into one of gentle sincerity and said, "Senior, do you have any juniors in Great Ming? Is it possible for me to obtain a drop of blood essence from them for my research? Don't worry, I won't be taking it for free. I can trade for it with first divine or original devil blood essence. What do you think?"

Zhu Hongliang swallowed. The offer was so attractive that even he was tempted. Alas, he did not have the blood essence Su Yu wanted.

"If that doesn't work, we can continue talking about the terms..."

At this point, Zhu Hongliang was forced to say something, "No. He's the only one of his race here. We don't have other iron devourers in Great Ming."

Su Yu was greatly disappointed. He still couldn't withstand the blood essence of a Mountainsea. It would seem like he could only give up.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 658: Iron Devourer, Hundred Dao Pagoda (2)

Suddenly, Wu Lan pounced on a nearby bush and lifted a tiny furball up. She exclaimed in surprise, “Su Yu, what’s this? I’ve never seen something like this before! This looks so fun!”

Su Yu looked over and was instantly stunned.

Zhu Hongliang saw it as well. He said, “Huh? Why is one of Big Ball’s kids here?”

That was his sole reaction. Meanwhile, Su Yu remembered that on his first day here, everyone was talking about Big Ball’s cubs. There were three of them. News of the three cubs spread everywhere, creating an even bigger sensation than news about Su Yu’s arrival and a new vice principal losing a leg in their city.

And Su Yu was blanking out because the moment he looked at the cub, he noticed something. When he looked at the iron devourer, the iron devourer was also looking at him. When their gazes met, Su Yu’s jaw dropped.

Holy shit!

He looked at the cub again one more time before looking at the iron devourer again.

Holy shit!

Was that his kid?

The two started conversing with their eyes.

The iron devourer seemed too ashamed so he looked away and returned to his food. He was basically saying that Su Yu should stop making up bullshit stories. How could a great mythological beast like him get together with Big Ball?

A lot of people in the academy were guessing who the father was. And this beast devourer was most certainly not going to admit it.

“Awooo!”

The little chubby cub in Wu Lan’s hands roared and struggled free from her before running toward the iron devourer with unsteady steps. When the cub reached the iron devourer, he climbed up the iron devourer’s body. When he reached the iron devourer’s head, he tried to chomp on the iron devourer’s bamboo.

At first, Zhu Hongliang appeared indifferent. But now, he blinked in astonishment. What the fuck? His Dumbo was the type that could accept being beaten up but not having his food snatched. He would grow furious if anyone touched his food.

Su Yu stared at Zhu Hongliang speechlessly for a long while. He then asked, “Aren’t...you noticing something?”

“...”

Zhu Hongliang remained silent for a bit before saying, “This isn’t right. But I’ve only seen these cubs a few times. Before this, I didn’t feel anything. But it has only been a few days. This cub has changed somewhat. Why...are there black spots around his eyes?”

Those black spots weren’t there before!

Zhu Hongliang looked at the iron devourer grudgingly. The little chubby cub was still trying to snatch the bamboo while the iron devourer continued to ignore him.

“Dumbo...I don’t think you can hide this anymore.” Zhu Hongliang said, “This...is a tad bit too obvious. Your taste is...so unique. How did Big Ball catch your eyes? No wonder you kept running away from me a while back!”

The iron devourer continued eating his bamboo and ignored Zhu Hongliang.

“Stop acting. The black spots around his eyes are already out for all to see. It’s over. Everyone will laugh at both of us after finding out about this.”

Zhu Hongliang grudgingly said, “Everyone is still guessing who’s the dad. But damn, it’s you?”

The iron devourer glanced at Zhu Hongliang before looking at the cub. Then, he looked away, adamant in feigning innocence. He nonchalantly rubbed the little cub’s face. Instantly, the black spots vanished. The proof had been removed!

Su Yu nearly laughed in amusement.

Zhu Hongliang palmed his own face and said, “There are two more out there. Can you hide this forever? Dumbo, I don’t know what to say anymore.”

Su Yu was resisting the urge to laugh. But when his gaze landed on the little cub, his eyes flickered. Could he find the body forging art through this little fellow’s blood essence?

Perhaps it was a racial ability or a foundation source art? If it was a racial ability, it would be quite incredible. But if it was really a proper body forging art, did this little fellow know it yet? If the little fellow didn’t know it, would the blood essence activate the ability in his book?

Deep in thought, Su Yu suddenly looked up in alarm. He noticed that the iron devourer was staring at him with dangerous eyes.

Su Yu hurriedly explained, “Stay calm, Senior. I don’t mean any malice.”

After a slight hesitation, Su Yu said, “Senior, I have a question. Is your body so strong due to a racial ability or a body forging art? If it’s a body forging art, can I learn it from you? Of course, you won’t be doing this for free. Feel free to name your terms.”

He looked at the little cub and said, “This little fellow was born in the Human Realm. Here in Human Realm, everyone will start as a weakling as our realm is lacking something. For example, we don’t have any heavenly source qi in the air to nurture anyone born here. If you agree to help me, we can perhaps reach an agreement on some things. I might even be able to supply this little fellow some heavenly source qi. Otherwise, this little fellow would probably grow up into a lesser version of your variant race.”

Finally, the look in the iron devourer’s eyes changed. But he still stared at Su Yu silently.

Zhu Hongliang exclaimed in surprise, “You even have extra heavenly source fruits lying around?” How rich. “I took one when I was a child, but my grandpa acted like I had taken his life. It isn’t even that expensive. It’s only around two or three thousand merit points. Unfortunately, these fruits can barely be found on the market.”

He sighed, lamenting how rare this fruit was. In truth, that was actually quite an expensive price if one used it purely for the Source Opening Realm. Most large families would have some in storage.

The Zhu Family might have more, but they were definitely locked away in storage. These fruits were very beneficial for the younger generation so they wouldn’t use it casually. As for giving it to the little iron devourer, well, that was not going to happen.

Of course, things might change if the iron devourer actually made a request.

The iron devourer stared at Su Yu before looking at the little ball. After a moment, a voice rang out in Su Yu’s head, “You have heavenly source qi in your possession?”

Su Yu’s eyes lit up.

Sure enough, it was impossible for a Mountainsea to not know the common language. Furthermore, this iron devourer wasn’t even speaking the common language. He was speaking the human language.

This iron devourer had stayed in the Human Realm for so many years that he had picked up the language as well.

Su Yu ignored Zhu Hongliang and replied through voice transmission, “Senior, so is it a body forging art or a racial ability?”

“It’s both a racial ability and a body forging art. My race does not need to forge our bodies.”

Su Yu was alarmed. That was quite a special circumstance. The racial ability was the body forging art. That was incredible.

“Senior, this little fellow is still too young. He might suffer some damage after losing a drop of blood essence. But for the same reason, he also won’t lose much from it because he simply doesn’t have much to lose. He can recoup his losses with heavenly source qi. It can even strengthen his foundation. According to what I know, an iron devourer should be a Great Strength or an Infinite Strength at birth. But this little fellow is still at the Source Opening Realm. Clearly, his Source Opening acupoints are clogged.”

The iron devourer said nothing. Su Yu was right. The Human Realm lacked heavenly source qi. Meanwhile, the Iron Devourer Realm had a place rich in heavenly source qi. Everyone from their race would go there when giving birth, allowing their young ones to open the nine Source Opening acupoints at birth. But that was clearly not possible here.

After a short moment, the iron devourer’s voice rang out in Su Yu’s head again, “How much are you giving? All three of them need to have their Source Opening acupoints opened. I can give you a drop of my own blood essence. These little fellows are too young. Their blood essence won’t do anything when forging your body.”

“No. Your blood essence is too powerful, Senior. I won’t be able to pick it apart for my research...” Su Yu hurriedly said, “Don’t worry, Senior. With enough heavenly source qi, this little fellow can definitely regain what he lost. If this little fellow is willing to contribute a drop of blood essence to me, I’ll even provide him with more heavenly source qi.”

“Show me.”

“...”

Su Yu was rendered speechless. He didn’t have any. What was he supposed to show?

“Senior, I don’t have any with me right now. How about this? Give me a few days. I’ll come and make the trade with you.”

The iron devourer gave the little fellow a glance and asked, “Must you use the blood essence of this little fellow? Why don’t you want the blood essence of a Mountainsea?”

The iron devourer couldn't understand what Su Yu was thinking. As for the matter of picking the blood essence apart for research, even if Su Yu couldn't do it, he could always get someone to do it for him, right?

He had heard about the multiple character faction's ability blood essence production. Was that not possible for Mountainsea blood essence? Then again, that really seemed to be the case according to the rumors.

Su Yu said, "Don't worry, Senior. With enough heavenly source qi, losing a drop of blood essence is nothing as well. As a Mountainsea, you know this."

Generally, most people would be fine after losing a drop of blood essence. One would only feel weakened for a bit. A few months of rest would allow one to recover completely. The suanni and the others wouldn't have survived until now otherwise. Of course, their foundations had all been damaged from repeated blood essence extraction. They had only started recovering recently.

"Fine. But if you dare to lie..."

The iron devourer did not finish his words, but he stabbed his paw into the ground as easily as slicing through paper.

Su Yu gave a hollow laugh. Zhu Hongliang couldn't hear their voice transmissions, but he saw the iron devourer's gesture. He asked, "Dumbo, have you been talking to Su Yu?"

Silence.

The iron devourer ignored him.

Zhu Hongliang furiously said, "I'm your master, not him! Have you been capable of speech all along? Damn it! Why are you acting again? Do you want me to tell the world that you slept with Big Ball?"

The iron devourer shot Zhu Hongliang a lazy glance before ignoring him again. Sure. Tell everyone. Let's see who would be the more embarrassed one.

Zhu Hongliang was left speechless. That was merely an empty threat. How would he spread something so embarrassing?

He looked at Su Yu helplessly and asked, "Did Dumbo speak to you? Did you reach an agreement with each other?"

Su Yu denied, "Not at all. You think too much, Prince."

Zhu Hongliang snorted. Bullshit!

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 659: Iron Devourer, Hundred Dao Pagoda (3)

Once again, Wu Lan pounced on the nearby bush. After a short moment, she ran out with another chubby cub. Grinning from ear to ear, she said, “Caught you, Fatty Number Two. Su Yu, these cubs are so fun. Why don’t you change your pet from the suanni to one of these? That suanni’s scaly skin is too uncomfortable to touch. But look at this furry ball. How adorable!”

“…”

Nonsense. She should be careful lest the cub’s dad tear her apart.

Su Yu stole a glance at the iron devourer. The iron devourer was ignoring them and focusing on his food again. After a short while, he nonchalantly rubbed the second cub’s face and removed the black spots as well.

There was another cub, but Su Yu was sure that the third cub would be cleansed of the black spots soon as well.

He didn’t care too much about that. He was in a good mood. He had to think of a way to preserve heavenly source qi and purchase a drop of blood essence from the iron devourer. A racial ability that was also a body forging art. This was something he had never seen before. It was probably something good.

His sole worry was…the purity of these cubs’ bloodline. Would it be fine if they were mixed? That Big Ball was clearly not an iron devourer.

But he said nothing. It was pointless to say anything now since he still didn’t have anything to trade for. But since he had reached an agreement with the iron devourer, he would have a goal to work toward.

If needed, he could simply try to purchase some heavenly source fruits. These fruits could still be found among the large human families.

Zhu Hongliang was still sulking to the side. His Dumbo was ignoring him completely. His feelings were hurt. At this time, Wu Lan arrived with the third cub. After playing with the cub for a bit, she lost interest and tossed the cub aside, acting like a playboy who was tired of his girlfriends.

As for her previous suggestion about raising these cubs, she had completely forgotten about it. She said, “Su Yu, are we still going to the Hundred Dao Pagoda?”

“Of course.”

Su Yu replied. After taking a look at the three abandoned cubs, he sighed. This was how she had treated the little furball as well. The little furball had been tossed aside coldly after she got tired of playing with him. How irresponsible.

Hearing about the Hundred Dao Pagoda, Zhu Hongliang completely forgot about his hurt feelings and hurriedly asked, “Su Yu, are you challenging the Hundred Dao Pagoda?”

“I’m taking a look.”

“How many levels are you challenging?” Zhu Hongliang’s eyes lit up as he said, “The limit of a Mental Tempering Stage student is 20 levels. As for a Skysoar, the limit is 40 levels. I once reached level 19 as a Mental Tempering Stage student. Am I amazing?”

“So you failed to reach the limit?”

Zhu Hongliang smiled, “I’m close, but it’s not that far away from me. I walk the path of beast taming. The 20th level is a bit of a hassle. I was forced to face an early Skysoar beast without my beasts. I need to tame that beast to clear the level. But I can only tame that fellow after defeating it.”

“Beast taming?”

Su Yu nodded. That sounded difficult. The 20th level actually required a Mental Tempering Stage beast tamer to fight a raging Skysoar beast without using any tamed beast. Only a freak would be able to clear that level. And that freak had to be a super freak capable of fighting above their class. That was basically the same as killing a Skysoar as a Mental Tempering Stage student.

Su Yu’s interest was finally piqued. He said, “I need to take a look at this pagoda. What about character masters? Are the challenges mainly combat-related?”

“You can say so.” Zhu Hongliang said, “Come on. Let’s go together. Su Yu, your combat strength is probably at the ninth-stage Skysoar Realm. In that case...you can probably reach the 35th level.”

“35th level?” Su Yu smiled, “That’s hard to say. I heard that the difficulty will spike every ten levels. We shall see. I only want to give it a try and see if I can enter a place with thick ambient willpower. Prince, which level has such an environment?”

“Hmm...generally, the willpower will be thick every ten levels. The higher you climb, the thicker it is. The 20th level has a very thick willpower. If I can defeat that beast, I can stay

there for two whole hours and absorb as much willpower as I can. That is an excellent place for opening apertures.

“At the 30th level, you’ll be able to stay for three hours. And the willpower there will be thicker as well. It might even be comparable to Great Xia’s Willpower Grotto. After all, the Willpower Grotto was left behind by a peak Sunmoon. Meanwhile, the Hundred Dao Pagoda was forged by my great grandpa and a few other Invincibles back then.”

A smug look was plastered on his face. Great Xia had powerful grottos. That wasn’t the case for them. There was no helping it since their Sunmoon cultural researchers did not have the habit of dying. Were they supposed to kill their own Sunmoons for grottos? Thus, they had no choice but to seek an alternative. It wasn’t like having a lot of grottos was something Great Xia should be proud of. That was proof that they had lost a lot of Sunmoons.

The Hundred Dao Pagoda was the greatest masterpiece of Great Ming.

Su Yu smiled and said nothing. They started heading toward the Hundred Dao Pagoda. That pagoda was quite conspicuous due to its height. It was comparable to Great Xia’s Heart Cultivating Pavilion. Could he clear at least 40 levels?

That was the supposed limit for Skysoars. If he had to rely on willpower alone, that would probably be quite difficult. Thus, the result would depend on the type of challenges he was presented.

He had read about the pagoda before, but each individual would be tested differently. After all, there were too many paths cultural researchers could take, so the tests would change depending on one’s path.

Before long, they arrived. It was a large and towering building. The area around the pagoda was bustling with people. It almost felt like a market. Unlike Great Xia’s House of Hundred where only students could be seen, a lot of teachers could also be seen around the Hundred Dao Pagoda. After all, this was a place that could test even Sunmoons.

A crystal stele stood in front of the pagoda. And a single name could be seen at the top of the stele.

Level 100: Ye Batian

Su Yu turned momentarily absent-minded. That was the fifth principal, his great grandteacher. Even here in Great Ming, the footsteps of his great grandteacher could be seen.

He was all alone, reigning above everyone else at the top. He was the sole challenger to have cleared the 100th level.

Beside Su Yu, Zhu Hongliang spoke with a tone of admiration, “Ye Batian, the only Sunmoon to have ever entered the 100th level. My great grandpa and the others are Invincibles, so they won’t challenge this pagoda. Apart from Ye Batian, nobody has ever reached the top. My great grandpa once said that if you can reach the 100th level, you’re already the same as an Invincible.”

Su Yu sighed and looked at the second row.

Level 99: Zhou Polong, Xia Chen

Su Yu blanked out slightly. He knew who Zhou Polong was. But...who was Xia Chen? Someone from the Xia Family?

He had no answer.

He looked at Zhu Hongliang enquiringly. Zhu Hongliang asked, “What?”

“The 99th level...”

“Oh, you’re talking about Xia Chen and Zhou Polong? You should know them both, right?”

“I don’t know Xia Chen...” Zhu Hongliang stared at Su Yu with an odd gaze. After a moment, he said, “I guess nobody uses his name anymore. This is a member of the Xia Family. He can be considered an elder brother of Great Xia. But he’s also not Great Xia King’s blood brother. That is not important. More importantly, he is the first principal of the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy. The owner of the Willpower Grotto.”

“...”

Su Yu blanked out. The first principal. No wonder he didn’t know the name. In Great Xia, they did not have the habit of referring to these people with their names. Most of them were referred to by their titles.

This first principal was a member of the multiple character faction. At the same time, he was also a member of the Xia Family.

Su Yu was stunned. Then again, it was understandable. The Xia Family seemed to have a decent number of multiple character faction members. If he recalled correctly, both Xia Longwu and Marquis Xia had once joined the multiple character faction as well. Bai Feng had accidentally mentioned that once, but Su Yu wasn’t sure if that was true.

The first principal had reached the 99th level? The Hundred Dao Pagoda had stood here since the founding of the various prefectures. It wasn’t surprising that the first principal had been here before. But...was Zhou Polong actually comparable with the first principal?

Su Yu did not have a good impression of the Zhou Family. In his mind, the first principal was a far greater person than Zhou Polong. But here, Zhou Polong's name was actually ranked above the first principal, second to only the fifth principal.

"Is it very impressive to reach the 99th level?"

Su Yu muttered to himself. When Zhu Hongliang heard that, he grimaced and said, "Of course. That represents the limit of a Sunmoon. Can't you see the names here? The fifth principal was already as strong as an Invincible when he climbed this pagoda. Basically, anyone capable of reaching the 95th level and above is comparable to a ninth-stage Sunmoon. My grandpa had reached the 95th level as well."

He sounded dispirited when he said that. His grandpa was just strong enough to reach that level instead of exceeding that level. Sure enough, Su Yu saw Zhu Tiandao's name not long after.

95th level: ...Zhu Tiandao...

His name was stuck in the middle. Apart from his name, there were other names there as well.

Su Yu was quite surprised as well. Even Zhu Tiandao was stuck at the 95th level? With that as a comparison, Zhou Polong was really quite impressive. He continued studying the stele. There were a lot of names on it. And the lower the level, the more names there were. But below the 80th level, only 100 names at maximum would be shown.

Zhu Hongliang introduced, "This is basically the Top 100 Ranking of our academy. At the 20th level and below, pick the top 100 names and you will have the top 100 for Mental Tempering Stage students."

He pointed at the 19th level and said, "Look at that. My name is there as well. There are only 8 names on the 20th level. Those at the Skysoar Realm will not have their names in this section. And those above the 20th level won't count as well. Because of that, we only have 8 names on the 20th level."

He was right. Every 10th level, the number of names would drop significantly, especially for the 20th, 40th, and 60th levels. Every single person there was someone who had peaked at their cultivation level.

Su Yu exhaled as he looked at those names in shock.

Ye Batian, Zhou Polong, Xia Chen...He suddenly felt incomparably near these legends. This was a sensation he had never felt in Great Xia.

Once upon a time, these legends were here as well, standing before the pagoda just like him.

This showed just how amazing this Hundred Dao Pagoda was.

Even someone like the fifth principal was once here. Su Yu felt like he had underestimated the Hundred Dao Pagoda previously. It was no wonder everyone in Great Ming would be filled with pride whenever they talked about this place.

Suddenly, Wu Lan exclaimed in astonishment, “When did my sister come here? Her name is on the 49th level. Is this someone else with the same name?”

Wu Qi. 49th level.

She had accomplished that as a fresh Cloudbreach. A super genius of Great Xia would remain a super genius even when they were here. Generally, only those at the seventh-stage Cloudbreach Realm could reach the 50th level. Meanwhile, Wu Qi had reached the 49th level as a first or second-stage Cloudbreach.

Su Yu grew even more excited. If even Wu Qi deigned to challenge this place, then this was definitely a good place. Wu Qi must have challenged the pagoda after escorting Wu Lan over. Wu Lan might be unaware of her secret escort, but that wasn’t the case for Su Yu.

Hearing Wu Lan’s question, Su Yu laughed awkwardly and said, “It’s probably a different person with the same name.”

Since only the name was visible here, there was no need for him to say anything. He didn’t want her to suddenly lose her confidence, right? Her elder sister had reached the 49th level. Could she reach even the 19th level? What a pitiful lass.

Wu Lan nodded, convinced by Su Yu’s words. Her elder sister was a fresh Cloudbreach who was still busy at the Allheaven Battlefield. How could she be here? Even if she decided to challenge the pagoda, she wouldn’t have been able to climb that high.

Chapter 660: Level Reset (1)

Su Yu spent some time studying the list of names.

After a while, he asked, “Can I enter with my tamed beast?”

“Yes. But you need to keep it in your beast space. Only then would be beast be considered your tamed beast.”

Su Yu nodded at Zhu Hongliang’s reply. Good. That was reasonable. Otherwise, beast tamers would not be able to properly test themselves. That would not fit the Hundred Dao Pagoda’s purpose of testing everyone depending on their specialties.

He had a beast character he could use as a beast space. But it was still a first-tier character. He still couldn't store Skysoar beasts in it. He was only asking out of curiosity. He could take the little furball with him even without the beast space. After all, he could keep the furball in his sea of willpower. In fact, the little furball could be treated as a character instead of a beast.

Su Yu wasn't even worried about having the little fellow enter his head. If the furball tried anything, the book would kick him out.

After inhaling lightly, Su Yu stepped toward the entrance.

Zhu Hongliang hurriedly stepped forth and asked, "Just how many levels can you climb? Remember, if you can't climb too high, your speed will determine whether your name is listed in the top 100. Your name won't appear if you're too slow even after clearing the level."

Su Yu smiled indifferently. He was way beyond the point of proving himself with something like this. Behind him, Wu Lan looked eager as well. She wanted to challenge the pagoda and see how high she could climb. As a cultural researcher, how could she not be interested in the Hundred Dao Pagoda now that she was in Great Ming?

Before the entrance.

An incredibly old man was keeping watch in front of the entrance. When he saw Su Yu and Wu Lan, he yawned and said, "You can enter yourself. Leave a name before entering so that the pagoda can remember your aura. The pagoda will record your results automatically."

He glanced at Su Yu and added, "Don't clear the levels for the sake of clearing them. That's pointless. Remember the true purpose of the pagoda. It is not something set only to test the challengers. You can experience for yourself what you can gain in there."

"Thank you, Teacher."

The old man glanced at Wu Lan before returning his gaze on Su Yu. He said, "After entering, the pagoda will split the two of you into different test areas depending on its judgment. Anything you do will change the nature of your test. For example, if the pagoda judges that you're a character master, you will be tested for your characters. If you're a beast tamer, you will also be tested accordingly. The subsequent tests will be constantly adjusted to create the most suitable environment for you."

Su Yu was surprised to hear that. That was incredible. So this was a heaven-grade cultural weapon? He even felt like the pagoda already possessed its own intelligence.

"Do we need to pay?" Wu Lan asked.

The old man curled his lips and said, “We don’t charge our students. But visiting students will be charged. Our students are allowed to challenge three times per month for free. You will only be charged if you exceed that. After all, this pagoda isn’t cheap to maintain.”

That was actually very generous. Three free entries per month was more than enough as some people might not even visit that many times per month.

Great Ming was truly rich.

After muttering in astonishment, Su Yu took out his identity card and stepped forth without saying anything else. The old man had no reaction. He knew who Su Yu was. But so what if this was Su Yu? After keeping watch over the Hundred Dao Pagoda for so many years, he had witnessed too many miracles.

The fifth principal had been here. Zhou Polong had been here. Those from the Knowledge Seeking Realm had been here. Even Lan Tian had been here.

Some of those legends were still alive, and some were dead. But he remained the keeper of the pagoda.

He had been here generation after generation. Thus, he didn’t care even if Su Yu was a super freak. It wouldn’t be too late for him to be impressed after the kid ascended the 100th level.

After Su Yu entered, Wu Lan hurriedly entered as well. At this time, Zhu Hongliang walked up to the old man and said, “Elder Yun, how many levels do you think Su Yu can climb?”

“Around 40, I guess.”

The old man yawned and said, “This place mainly tests one’s characters. Of course, having a strong body will help somewhat. But he can’t use ability blood essence in there. Without ability blood essence, he is still a top genius. Thus, he stands a chance to reach the 40th level.”

“40th level…isn’t that a level that requires one to be a freak Skysoar capable of defeating Cloudbreaches?”

“Yeah.” The old man replied indifferently, “Why are you asking? Are you interested in challenging the 20th level again?”

“Forget it. I still can’t deal with that raging beast yet.”

Zhu Hongliang shook his head. He looked at the entrance again before smiling, “I’ll get someone to open a bet about how many levels Su Yu can climb. The loser will need to run naked in the academy. Elder Yun, do you think I can win?”

Elder Yun helplessly said, “Don’t waste your time bickering with Bai Junsheng and the other kids all the time. As a member of the Zhu Family, set your sights higher.”

Zhu Hongliang laughed heartily and said, “My sights are set very high. But I’m not going to be the prefect. My elder brother is here for that. I don’t need to worry too much.”

Elder Yun decided to ignore Zhu Hongliang. He picked up his book and started reading.

***

Inside the Hundred Dao Pagoda.

Su Yu’s vision blurred before he found himself in a dark space. Then, a space ahead of him distorted before turning into a wall.

Wall of Names.

Su Yu smiled and left his name on it with his finger. He didn’t intend to use a fake name. After all, even the likes of the fifth principal had used his real name here. Next, the wall and the darkness faded away.

Su Yu was brought to a small room. When he looked around, he noted that it looked like a study. There were a lot of books in the room.

“Find a willpower text.”

A row of words appeared in front of him before vanishing.

This was a trial room.

Su Yu’s eyes flickered as he reached out and grabbed a book that was hidden behind a layer of illusion. This was too easy.

The 1st level was a trial aimed at brand new Mental Tempering Stage students. It wouldn’t be too difficult. Su Yu could see through something like this with a glance.

With the book in hand, Su Yu had a surprised look. Was this a real willpower text or was this an illusion? He flipped the book open and was surprised once again.

It felt like the real thing. Was this real?

In that case, the academy was truly generous. This basically meant that each student would be gifted a willpower text as long as they could clear this level. This was only a Great Strength willpower text, but it was still worth dozens of merit points.

After taking a quick look at the book, Su Yu shook his head. This was a pretty useless willpower text. It was the Great Strength Art. Of course, this would still be a pleasant surprise for a regular student.

After going through the book, Su Yu was certain that this was a regular willpower text. Right after he finished, his surroundings blurred, bringing him to the 2nd level.

“Reality? Illusion? Find the entrance to the next level.”

Su Yu’s eyes flickered. Illusion? Was the pagoda testing him with illusions again because he had cleared the previous level too fast? Or was this how things had always been? Numerous new things appeared before him. He was standing at the entrance to a small hamlet. The entrance to the next level?

Su Yu muttered that this illusion was quite weak. It wasn’t even as strong as his illusion. With a smile, his blood character erupted and created the illusion of another hamlet. The space around them warped as both hamlets vanished, revealing a flight of steps.

With a casual wave of his hand, the stairs broke apart. His eyes blurred as he was brought to yet another level. What a weak illusion. That flight of stairs was fake as well. If he stepped on it, he would probably find himself trapped.

Su Yu continued facing illusions for a few levels in a row. He felt quite helpless. He was not an illusion master. Why was the pagoda testing him with so many illusions?

At the 9th level, he decided to stop using his characters. The moment the illusion appeared, he released a burst of willpower and blasted through the illusion with brute force. Then, he arrived at the 10th level. This time, he was no longer facing illusions.

“Defeat a beast.”

Right after he demonstrated his combat prowess, the pagoda had changed the nature of his trial. Sure enough, this pagoda would constantly adjust the trials depending on what he displayed. How incredible.

A fire hog appeared before him and charged at him. This was a peak Great Strength fire hog. The 10th level was the middle point of Mental Tempering Stage students. For such students, a test involving a peak Great Strength beast was quite difficult.

Su Yu activated his lightning character and blasted the fire hog apart with one attack. Pieces of flesh flew everywhere. Right after the fire hog was defeated, the air in the room warped. Then, a strand of pure willpower appeared.

Su Yu’s eyes flickered. Was this the reward for clearing the 10th level? Where did it come from? The Hundred Dao Pagoda? He stopped wondering. This was good for him. He

hurriedly absorbed the strand of willpower. In the blink of an eye, the strand was gone. The rewards would be richer during one's first challenge.

Su Yu could choose to start from the bottom level during his future visits, but the rewards would be reduced. But he could also choose to simply continue where he left. He remained still after absorbing the strand of willpower. A short while later, another strand appeared.

Since this was a reward for Mental Tempering Stage students, a single strand would generally be enough since most Mental Tempering Stage students couldn't actively absorb willpower.

But clearly, it wasn't enough for Su Yu. Before long, the third strand appeared as well. A strand would appear after every five minutes. And he would only be allowed to stay here for an hour. He was in no rush. He waited patiently as he worked on his apertures.

The willpower was pure, but it lacked in quantity. After absorbing the 10th strand, Su Yu's 116th aperture finally showed signs of opening up. After the 12th strand, his sea of willpower trembled as the aperture opened completely.

Nice!

He had opened an aperture after only clearing 10 levels. The Hundred Dao Pagoda was indeed a good place. While Su Yu was thinking about that, his surroundings blurred again as he was brought to the next level.

Outside, in front of the crystal stele.

Level 10: Su Yu

Su Yu's name had appeared on the 10th level. His ranking was quite low, proving that he hadn't been too fast. The time one stayed in the level after clearing it would not be counted.

Slowly, some of the passersby noticed that name. One of them said, "Su Yu is challenging the Hundred Dao Pagoda. He's finally here!"

"He can probably climb quite high, right?"

"Who knows?"

"..."

Once again, the curious attribute of these Great Ming students was triggered. A large number of them started gathering in front of the pagoda, trying to figure out how high Su Yu could climb.

In no time, his name appeared on the 11th level. The same happened for the 12th level. After demonstrating his combat prowess, he was faced with a series of combat trials. For him, he could easily kill these beasts that weren't even in the Skysoar Realm.

13th level, 14th level...

Slowly, his name started rising.

By the time he reached the 18th level, his name was ranked first.

"He's so fast!"

"Is this like a stroll for him?"

"He's a character master. Character masters will mostly encounter eighth or ninth-stage Infinite Strength beasts on the 18th level. How did he clear the level so fast?"

Everyone was astonished. They knew he was impressive, but those were ninth-stage Infinite Strength beasts. Could he not take it a little bit easier? His speed was making all the other students look bad.

"He will encounter a Skysoar beast at the 20th level. He won't be so fast anymore, right?"

"He can't use his ability blood essence here. He will probably need some time to kill a Skysoar, right?"

The students kept discussing among themselves. Eventually, some of them started setting up some chairs and tables outside the pagoda.

The students with unique characters even started shouting at the crowd, "Su Yu is challenging the pagoda. This will likely go on for quite some time. Everyone, come take a look at my products. These are chairs and tables produced by characters. Look at the beautiful natural green color on them. You only need to pay one merit point per set."

"Students, are you buying liquors?"

"Selling tea here!"

"Fruits! Fresh fruits! I can plant and harvest these fruits immediately! Guaranteed fresh!"

One of the students started planting some fruit trees on the speed. The trees grew and started bearing fruits in the blink of an eye.

Elder Yun put down his book and sighed. Not this again! Each time someone famous challenged the pagoda, these bastards would do this. He was just about to berate the students when a platter of fresh fruits was served to him.

“Elder Yun, they’re fresh! Enjoy yourself!”

After rolling his eyes, Elder Yun grabbed a peach and tossed it into his mouth. Mhmm, it was quite nice.

But how dare they bribe him? Was he that kind of person? That thought had barely crossed his mind when a bottle of fine liquor and a pot of excellent tea were served on his table.

Feasting on the delicacies, Elder Yun decided to let them be. Whatever. None of the students seemed surprised. This was a usual sight. Before long, the area in front of the pagoda entrance was filled with tables and chairs.

The newly arrived students weren’t surprised to see this sight either. One of them laughed heartily and asked, “Who’s challenging the pagoda?”

They were used to this.

They would do this each time someone famous challenged the pagoda. Back when the fifth principal challenged the pagoda, everyone in the academy was there. It got to the point where when the fifth principal exited the pagoda, he thought that he had arrived at an entirely different place.

Chapter 661: Level Reset (2)

“Su Yu!”

“How many levels has he climbed?”

“I think he’s on the 20th level now. There is no rush. People like them can climb quickly, but they will also stop for a long time every 10 levels. If you have something to do, don’t hesitate to deal with it first.”

While a festival was happening outside.

20th level.

Su Yu had indeed encountered a first-stage Skysoar beast. This was a trial for character masters. To clear the level, he had to kill the beast. Instead of killing the beast, he sank into thought.

He had been killing beasts non-stop after the 10th level. The pagoda had probably defined him as a character master good at combat. But that wasn’t the main point here. The main point was the essence of these illusions.

The beast was bearing its fangs and roaring at him, but Su Yu appeared completely indifferent. He reached out and pressed its head onto the ground. The beast struggled, but Su Yu was able to easily suppress the beast with his physical strength.

After grabbing the beast's head, he started studying the beast. This was a gorgeous tiger. More importantly, how was this fellow formed? These beasts would dissipate each time they were destroyed. They clearly weren't real. They were either pure illusions or something constructed with some unique materials.

"It's formed of source qi and willpower. That was why some source qi and willpower would be released each time I killed one. That is a form of reward."

Su Yu was able to reach a quick conclusion.

"No, some pure illusions must be mixed inside as well. These beasts have been using their racial abilities. Someone has branded these beasts with memory imprints. This is similar to the process of memory extraction. After I kill the beast, the memory imprint will leave and be reused for the next challenger."

Su Yu's eyes flickered. What would happen if he grabbed the memory imprint after killing the beast? Would a new beast appear before him?

Killing the beast would mean that he had successfully cleared the level.

After the clearance, the 20th level would reward him with a decent amount of willpower. What if he reformed the beast after absorbing the willpower? Could he redo the level?

Not everyone was capable of extracting memory imprints. But Su Yu was capable of that. Of course, he was not as well-practiced at doing this. Bai Feng was much better at it. But with the increase of his strength and willpower, the entire process would also pose less challenge to him.

With the beast under his control, he continued studying the beast. There must be some sort of way the pagoda was determining whether one had cleared the level or not. What was that? How did it decide if one had failed?

At this moment, Su Yu recalled the words of the old man at the entrance. The old man had said that he shouldn't clear the levels for the sake of clearing them. These levels should instead be cleared for the benefits they could provide.

Taking advantage of his complete domination over the beast, Su Yu studied it inch by inch. Before long, he discovered something unusual. He sank into thought while rubbing his chin. Interesting.

He needed to give this a try. There was no rush anyway.

He punched the beast's head apart. Instantly, a streak of light shot out. Su Yu was already waiting. His willpower erupted as the hammer appeared. With a rumble, the hammer struck the streak of light.

Next, a tiny crystal fragment dropped onto the ground. With the death of the beast, its willpower and source qi leaked, filling the entire room with source qi and willpower. Su Yu hurriedly absorbed the source qi and willpower.

At the same time, strands of willpower started coming out as well. Ignoring the strands of willpower, Su Yu picked up the crystal fragment and studied it. A short while later, he took out a few drops of source qi liquid. As he immersed the fragment within the liquid, a gorgeous tiger slowly took form. But it seemed to lack some life to it. It was lacking willpower.

Su Yu's eyes flickered as he waved his hand and compressed the willpower in the air before sending it into the fragment. Immediately after, the tiger roared. The same ferocious tiger had reappeared.

Su Yu's eyes lit up. Sure enough, these crystals were basically the memory imprints. With this imprint, he could reconstruct the beasts repeatedly as long as he had enough source qi and willpower. And the crystal was tough enough that not even Su Yu could break it.

"I don't even need to extract it. I only need to catch it when it attempts to flee...I can use the source qi it leaves after death and use a part of the rewarded willpower to reconstruct it."

The amount of willpower required for the reconstruction was basically the equivalent of what he would receive from the pagoda in a five-minute interval. Meanwhile, he could stay here for two hours and receive twenty intervals of willpower reward.

"Will the pagoda kick me out after two hours? Or perhaps I will be able to stay for two more hours after killing another beast?"

While Su Yu was contemplating, another tiger appeared. So if he kept doing this, would the pagoda consider the level cleared? After waiting for five minutes without killing the tiger, no new willpower strands were released.

Su Yu smiled.

Nope.

As long as the tiger remained, the pagoda would not consider the level cleared.

In that case, when the time was almost up, he could reconstruct the tiger and kill it to reset the level? Was this a bug? Or was this intentionally left behind for those capable of discovering it?

Su Yu was more inclined to believe that it was the second case. Opportunities were always meant for those with enough preparation. The Hundred Dao Pagoda was truly an interesting place. What one could obtain from it would depend on one's ability, luck, and wisdom.

Evidently, Su Yu was quite good in terms of wisdom. And he naturally had enough strength as well. Not even regular Skysoars would be able to strike that fragment down. Yet Su Yu was capable of doing so.

Once again, he repeated the process. Source qi and willpower leaked out of the tiger. This time, he did not absorb the source qi. He only absorbed the willpower. After waiting for five minutes, a strand of willpower appeared. He absorbed it.

After another five minutes, the third strand appeared. He absorbed it as well.

Just like that, Su Yu waited leisurely for the strands to appear. When the time limit was almost up, Su Yu sealed a strand of willpower, compressed it, and stuffed it into the fragment. Next, the tiger reappeared.

Right after that, Su Yu slapped the tiger. The tiger was dead immediately after it reappeared. Source qi and willpower leaked out from the fading tiger.

Su Yu grinned. Sure enough, his theory was right. Did this not mean that he could stay here forever?

At the same time.

Outside, Su Yu's name had appeared on the 20th level. But it then vanished before reappearing after a while.

Noticing that, someone cursed, "Holy shit! Are they giving preferential treatment to all geniuses? This isn't the first time this is happening. A few other fellows have the habit of resetting the level as well. They must be cheating!"

Su Yu wasn't the first person to do this.

Elder Yun was leisurely sipping on tea as he said, "Why are you shouting? He's doing that because he's capable. Do you think everyone can reset levels? Don't worry. He won't be able to stay there for long. There are appropriate mechanisms to deal with a situation like this. That kid won't last more than three rounds..."

The students started murmuring among themselves. One of them asked, "Teacher, you did the same before. Can you tell us the secret?"

Director Hou's son, Hou Liang, was also amid the crowd. Hearing the question, he smiled, "Discover it yourself. Why should I tell you? You might not be able to do it even if you

know the way. Elder Yun is right. Su Yu will regret it after three rounds. Perhaps he will end his climb on the 20th level."

"Why?"

"Not telling you. Feel free to experience it for yourself if you can."

Hou Liang grinned. Why? It was simple. After three rounds, the pagoda's emergency mechanism would activate. Two tigers would appear at the same time. In the fifth round, one more tiger would be added. Next, there would be one additional tiger per round. Nobody would be able to last forever. Toward the end, one would be faced with a terrifying number of beasts. That would naturally be the end of the challenge.

Someone gloomily said, "But how long will this take? Will this fellow be staying inside for a few days?"

"Each round takes two hours on the 20th level. If he resets the level three times, he will only spend six hours there. Why are you so impatient?" Elder Yun said indifferently. However, he personally believed that Su Yu might be able to last longer than that.

The kid wasn't weak at all.

***

At the moment, Su Yu was frowning. The willpower was still pure even after staying here for so long. However, the time between intervals was too long. And the willpower was only at the level of a first-stage Skysoar. It was too weak for Su Yu.

"If I can do this on the 20th level, can I do this on the 30th and 40th levels as well? Maybe it won't work on the 30th level. How about the 40th level?"

Su Yu wasn't sure, but he believed that it might not work on the 30th floor. As for the 40th level, would he be getting Cloudbreach willpower there? He would be able to gain more there.

"But every little bit matters. Let's clear this place first."

Some time passed. Su Yu had just killed a tiger when he blanked out. A second tiger had appeared before him.

"What's going on?"

Did he trigger a hidden mechanism? He did not hesitate and killed the second tiger before capturing its crystal fragment. He continued absorbing the willpower leisurely. After some time, a third tiger appeared.

“Three Skysoar beasts...”

Su Yu smiled. Sure enough, the pagoda had relevant mechanisms in place to deal with situations such as this. Those fragments were basically something left deliberately for the challengers to challenge their limit while the increased difficulty was a mean to warn the challengers to know their limit. At the moment, he had opened a total of 118 apertures.

“I can keep doing this here, but at the 40th level, I’ll need to face Cloudbreach beasts. How am I supposed to kill two or three of them? Forget it. I’ll stay here longer.”

When milking something, he naturally has to milk it dry. As for whether others would have the ability to do something similar, Su Yu was sure there were some out there. But those were probably people with higher cultivation levels, such as Sunmoons. They were unlikely to do something as shameless as staying in this Mental Tempering Stage level.

Forget Sunmoons. Even Cloudbreaches would probably feel ashamed of doing that. But Su Yu had no such worry. After all, he was still at the Mental Tempering Stage. It was perfectly normal for him to stay here longer. Furthermore, he was never going to get as much from this level anymore as the rewards for one’s first visit would be higher than normal.

***

Eight hours, ten hours...

Outside, the students were starting a bonfire party. One should not be surprised at this. One only needed to get used to this.

It wasn’t like these students had anything else to do. Festivals and parties were frequent occurrences in the academy. In fact, the students had the habit of celebrating every little thing, hoping that one of these celebrations would be turned into yet another annual festival.

At this point, even Elder Yun was starting to feel surprised. It had been twelve hours. Su Yu had cleared at least six rounds. He was probably facing around four or five Skysoars beasts by now. That kid couldn’t even use his ability blood essence in the pagoda. How was he beating so many Skysoar beasts?

Even if he was strong enough to do that, he must be stuffed full with willpower already, right? That kid wasn’t even a Skysoar yet!

Suddenly, someone appeared beside Elder Yun. It was Niu Baidao. He casually picked up a bottle of liquor and started drinking from it. After gulping down a mouthful of liquor, he grumbled, “That damn shameless kid! Why is he milking even something like this dry? The biggest reward the pagoda can offer is the pure strands of willpower. This is what

makes the pagoda comparable to Great Xia's Willpower Grotto. Is the kid planning to stay there forever?"

Elder Yuan laughed, "Why so impatient? He's only a Mental Tempering Stage kid. And it's only the 20th level. How much can he absorb there? He might be able to face several Skysoars. But what about a few dozen Skysoars? Don't worry too much."

After thinking about it, Niu Baidao nodded. "True. But I'm worried that the kid would do the same at the 40th level. That would place a heavy burden on the pagoda."

"40th level? He will face Cloudbreach beasts there. Can he still capture the fragments of that level? Even if he can, he will need to face two Cloudbreaches after three rounds. How can he win? Ability blood essence probably won't work inside the pagoda. Even if it works, the cost of using it is not worth the reward. What are you worried about?

"Old Niu, at your age, you should learn to relax. The Hundred Dao Pagoda still has a large amount of willpower stored. This is a top-tier heaven-grade cultural weapon. It has been absorbing the ambient willpower in the air for hundreds of years. The stockpile is more than enough."

"But it will still be a huge drain." Niu Baidao sighed, "It's not like you don't know what happened when Ye Batian visited back then. That bastard almost milked the pagoda dry. In fact, he would have done so if Great Ming King hadn't been alarmed by what he was doing."

Elder Yun laughed. That had indeed happened. But that was so long ago. The pagoda had since recovered its reserves.

Suddenly, someone exclaimed, "Look, Su Yu's name is gone!"

Elder Yun smiled, "He must have reached his limit. I guess this isn't too bad."

But next, Su Yu's name appeared on the 21st level. It had appeared almost immediately after his name vanished from the 20th level.

Niu Baidao rolled his eyes, "Is this what you mean by reaching his limit? No. This is him deciding to continue his climb after stuffing himself full. Back then, Great Ming King insisted on leaving this backdoor to the talented challengers. I objected, but he refused. Look at what's happening. People are constantly taking advantage of us."

Did those people not understand how big of a drain this would be? Niu Baidao could only pray that Su Yu wouldn't do the same on the 40th level.

"That fellow won't be able to defeat two Cloudbreaches without ability blood essence, right?"

He might be able to defeat one. Or maybe not. Niu Baidao wasn't too sure.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 662: 180 Apertures, Furball Advances (1)

Inside the Hundred Dao Pagoda.

Su Yu was in a good mood. This took a lot of time, but it allowed him to absorb a decent amount of willpower. Of course, absorption here was nowhere as direct as the Willpower Grotto where one needed to do nothing but absorb willpower.

Here in the pagoda, one would need to kill beasts to absorb willpower. Of course, there was also an advantage to the pagoda. Here, one would not be disturbed by a third party during cultivation. If one wanted to absorb more, one only needed to kill more.

At the 25th level, Su Yu stopped blasting through the levels. The longer he was in the pagoda, the more he felt that this place was not that simple.

On the 25th level.

Su Yu stopped using his physical strength and attacked with only his characters. His opponents were no longer demonic beasts. Rather, they were characters. Yes, he needed to fight characters on this level. This was very interesting.

Multiple characters were battling in midair. This was possible as this level was meant for Skysoars in the first place and Su Yu's characters were already at the second tier.

Numerous characters were flying all over the room.

Lightning, blood, fire, killing intent...

Each of Su Yu's characters was battling independently. With a rumble, a character burst apart. Character intent leaked out and spread all over the room.

Su Yu looked astonished. He suspected that Great Ming King and the other Invincibles had stuffed the pagoda full with characters. Such a large amount of character intent was leaking out of these destroyed characters.

He tried absorbing the intent and it felt exactly the same as the real deal. His characters had indeed grown from the character intent he absorbed.

“What a magical place.”

Su Yu was starting to feel regretful. He shouldn’t have focused on killing beasts earlier. That would only give him willpower and source qi. How was that comparable to character intent? The pagoda was a place that would grant one different reward depending on the ability one showed. This was the perfect example of teaching in line with one’s ability.

“I can’t go too fast...”

Su Yu was trying to figure out the rules of this place. He had discovered that resetting regular levels was impossible, but there was a different option: dragging it out.

He could take his time and slowly defeat these characters. The pagoda would be forced to supply the characters with more power the longer the fight dragged on.

Thus, Su Yu could drag it out until the pagoda stopped supplying the characters power before destroying them. That way, he could maximize what he could absorb from these characters. Time was not of the essence here.

As of this moment, he finally understood what the old man had told him earlier. Clearing the levels shouldn’t be the goal one aimed for. Instead, one needed to fully exploit every single level and squeeze what one wanted from the pagoda.

Otherwise, even if one was a supreme genius capable of instantly reaching the top floor, what was the point? Then again, such a person would be an Invincible, and no Invincible would waste their time challenging this pagoda.

Boom!

The pagoda had cut the power supply to a different character, allowing Su Yu to destroy it.

Su Yu had a look of regret as he muttered, “Looks like the more characters I show, the more characters will appear to fight me. In that case, I need to show more right from the beginning so that I can get more characters at the start of each level.”

The little furball was jumping around in agitation inside the sea of willpower. He also wanted to eat!

“You can’t come out! If you show up, the pagoda will treat me as a beast tamer. That would be annoying.”

The pagoda might decide to stop sending characters after him anymore. That would be a big loss. As for the rewards the pagoda would offer to beast tamers, he had zero interest. He only knew that he needed character intent and willpower. Both were much more important for him at the moment.

***

Outside, the others could see that Su Yu's speed had dropped significantly. If he was too slow, his name might not even appear in the top 100. He had reached the 25h level, but his name had vanished from the stele. That left a lot of observers curious as they had no way of determining his progress if he wasn't fast enough.

Nevertheless, the bonfire party continued.

One of the students noticed Niu Baidao and hollered, "Principal, which level is Su Yu on? Why does he not feel as freakish as the rumors? Is he bad at practical combat?"

Shouldn't all freaks be climbing the pagoda light a bolt of lightning? Where was Su Yu's name? Why was it gone? Was he still struggling to get through the levels?

Niu Baidao rolled his eyes. He would be more than happy to see Su Yu's name as that would signify that the kid was rapidly clearing the levels before getting too many benefits from the pagoda. But that bastard was dragging it out every single level. That damn kid must have discovered something and was slowly milking the pagoda dry.

Fuck!

The pagoda might suffer a great loss from this! Fortunately, the kid wasn't too strong yet. If the kid was a Sunmoon, he could very well transform into the second coming of the fifth principal, someone who had nearly milked the pagoda dry before.

Niu Baidao looked at Elder Yun without saying anything. With a smile, Elder Yun plucked a mirror out of thin air and said, "25th level."

"25th level?"

One of the students exclaimed, "That's a level for third-stage Skysoars. In that case, Su Yu is really quite strong. But this still isn't strong enough for someone of his fame."

Su Yu should be fighting Cloudbreaches by now. Why was he stuck on the 25th level for so long?

Elder Yun didn't even deign to say anything. Someone else in the crowd snorted, "Why don't you try climbing to the 25th level?"

Naturally, that person was Wu Lan. She was curious why Su Yu was so slow after she left the pagoda at the 17th level. Just look at how fast she was.

As someone capable of reaching the 17th level, she was not weak at all. She could even be considered one of the best in the Mental Tempering Stage. But she had not bragged about

it at all. After all, Zhu Hongliang was ranked higher than her. She was very unhappy with that. How was she weaker than that damn fatty?

Sure, the pagoda did not rate someone based on only combat strength, but there was no denying that he was ranked higher than her. The student who was speaking earlier laughed awkwardly and returned to his food. Whatever. Su Yu wasn't the most important thing here. The bonfire party was more important.

If it was any other person, they would be very impressed. But this was Su Yu. Nobody was even surprised he could reach the 25th level. In fact, him not reaching the 25th level would be the breaking news of the day. They were simply curious about his slow speed.

Elder Yun stroked his beard and softly said, "This little fellow sure is a patient one. Very few youngsters can hold back from fame even if they know about the benefits they can get by taking it slow."

Most people wouldn't be happy if they were too slow to have their names shown on the stele. This mentality would be even stronger among geniuses. Meanwhile, Su Yu was the complete opposite.

Niu Baidao smiled and said, "Forget it. This is the purpose of the Hundred Dao Pagoda. It is meant to benefit the students and teachers here. This is a good thing. The kid can finally properly temper himself. Just wait. On the day the kid reaches the 40th level, he will start displaying the qualities of a future Invincible."

Not even a super genius like Liu Wenyan was lauded as a future Invincible back then. At most, people would say that he was qualified to inherit the fifth principal's legacy. And the fifth principal wasn't even an Invincible, despite his strength.

Most of the time, claiming that a Mental Tempering Stage cultivator was a future Invincible was a claim one would make to mock and ridicule someone. But that wasn't the case here. Niu Baidao was sincere. If Su Yu could reach the 40th level, he could definitely be viewed as a future Invincible. After all, not even Invincibles were as outstanding as him during their youth.

Elder Yun nodded, but he said nothing. Having the potential to be an Invincible did not guarantee that one would be an Invincible. Some people would be outstanding during their youth before declining in old age.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 663: 180 Apertures, Furball Advances (2)

Meanwhile, Su Yu was completely immersed in what he was doing.

26th level.

Once again, he was faced with a large number of characters. Mountains of blades, seas of flames, illusions, frozen mountains, earthquakes...

All sorts of abilities erupted around him. This was a chance for him to experience the abilities of numerous different characters. These abilities were worth studying.

Defending himself, dragging out the time, exhausting the characters, and keeping the characters under control.

Su Yu was taking his own sweet time. He would drag these characters until the very end. He had never visited Great Xia's Devil Battling Field Grotto before, but he could see that the Hundred Dao Pagoda shared a lot of similarities with some of the grottos in Great Xia, such as the Devil Battling Field Grotto and the Willpower Grotto. This was an absolute treasure.

Su Yu couldn't stop this thought from emerging. With a rumble, a character was destroyed, supplying Su Yu with a decent amount of willpower intent. His tribulation and beast characters had yet to reach the second tier. Thus, he was placing more focus on them.

Absorb!

Eventually, the beast character started transforming. Su Yu could feel that the beast space within the character had grown stronger and larger.

Second tier!

This was his harvest. How was this not better than having his name on some stele? Why should he even care about his ranking? Instead, opening more apertures and growing his characters were actual benefits he could feel with his own body.

Not satisfied with his current growth, he was even reading a willpower text while fighting these characters. He was trying to form new characters as well. If he could form more characters, he would be able to face even more characters at the next level. That would allow him to absorb more character intent and further grow his characters.

This was a perfect opportunity. He wouldn't let it go to waste. The willpower text of the Time technique that had nearly caused a mess in the Source Qi Secret Grotto did not have such an effect here. Clearly, the Hundred Dao Pagoda was a lot more stable than the grotto.

"Come on. Give me a spatial character."

Su Yu prayed as he read. Storage rings were convenient, but they could also be taken away from him. Characters were much better. He had read this willpower text many times. But why was the spatial character refusing to form?

In that manner, Su Yu continued having the time of his life as he read while slowly battling the characters. These levels were still too easy for him.

After all, his willpower was too powerful. With over 100 opened apertures, he was constantly absorbing willpower to strengthen his sea of willpower. In fact, his sea of willpower was comparable to that of a ninth-stage Skysoar. After opening 180 apertures, he would definitely reach the level of a Cloudbreach.

Su Yu was seriously reading the willpower text and understanding the contents within. After learning the third move, he had neglected this willpower text for a while. Now that he was reading it again, he felt like he was still learning something new.

In the past, he thought that the creator of this technique was good at bluffing, but the technique wasn't anything special. But today, he realized that he was mistaken.

"Time...there is a reason for this to be the technique's name. I used to only care about the power of acupoints, but I have been neglecting the special attributes of the acupoints used and the way they are utilized. Like the Soul Devouring Art, the proper combination of 36 acupoints can actually accomplish a magical feat such as burning willpower. This is what I should be paying attention to.

"Time comes with over 100 acupoints. And the biggest strength of this technique is its ability to hasten time and slow down my opponents. This is the true secret behind this technique."

Su Yu discovered that his brain was working even better than usual if he read while fighting. His fire character activated, further helping him understand what he was reading. He grew more and more absorbed in his reading.

Finally, a new character took form. Alas, it wasn't the spatial character he had been yearning for. Rather, it was the slow character. The character rapidly completed its formation. Since the character originated from an Invincible willpower text, it reached the peak of the first tier right after completing its formation.

"Slow."

When Su Yu focused on the character, his heart thumped. Jin Sheng was right. When one formed enough human characters, all the characters would grow stronger the more one formed.

As he was currently focused on his characters, he discovered that all his other characters had grown slightly stronger than before. The growth was very small, but he could feel it.

Su Yu also instantly understood the ability of this slow character. As it activated, the other characters started slowing down. The seas of flame were no longer as ferocious as before. And the mountains of ice were taking a longer time to form. This was his 11th character.

“Interesting.”

Su Yu sent a slow kick out. But the character in front of him was even slower. It was unable to dodge in time and was kicked apart.

Time!

Su Yu smiled. He seemed to have understood the true meaning behind this technique. What an interesting technique. This wasn’t a technique meant to possess incredible offensive prowess. Rather, it was a technique with unique effects. It was actually comparable to something like the Sky Sundering Saber in value. Previously, he had been sidelining this technique after receiving the Xia Family’s Sky Sundering Saber.

“Time...the martial technique of the Silk Destroying King.”

According to Hong Tan, this was an extremely powerful Invincible.

***

At the same time.

Dual Holy Prefecture.

War Shrine.

Summit of War God Mountain.

The Silk Destroying King was busy teaching a student of his when he suddenly stopped to look at the south. He raised his brow. Someone had learned something from his Time willpower text yet again. And that person had traveled further south than before.

Previously, that person was within Great Xia. But now, the location seemed to have changed to Great Ming. His eyes flickered as he wondered who that person was. Great Xia wasn’t too far from Great Ming. Recently, the most famous individual to have traveled from Great Xia to Great Ming was someone called Su Yu.

“Su Yu...”

Silk Destroying King looked slightly surprised. Was Su Yu the one who had obtained that willpower text of his? It was really hard to say.

There was a lot of traffic between Great Ming and Great Xia. It might be someone else as well. It wasn't like he had paid much attention to Su Yu before. That was merely a name he had heard in passing. He didn't really care that much if Su Yu was really the person who had learned his technique.

He had also heard that the kid knew the Xia Family's Sky Sundering Saber as well. At that thought, Silk Destroying King rolled his eyes. What was so special about that cultivation method?

Great Xia King was merely a brute who relied his strength to give his cultivation method such great fame. How could such a brutish method compare with his Time technique?

"Teacher!"

The youth, who was learning the Time technique, suddenly called out, "What are you mumbling about?"

Silk Destroying King said, "It's nothing. Focus on your cultivation. Don't be like your senior brother. He wasn't skilled enough and ended up hacked to death in the Luminous Domain Mansion."

The youth nodded heavily, "That won't happen to me! I will definitely make you proud if I manage to enter the Luminous Domain Mansion one day!"

Silk Destroying King said, "Prioritize your life. The Time technique is the soul of everything I have learned in my life. It is excellent in both offensive power and speed. At the peak of mastery, you can catch up with time itself. Distance is something everyone can catch up with. What about time? This is a technique that can truly preserve one's life. Alas, very few people realize this."

He had not been able to find a suitable successor for his legacy.

This technique of his wasn't meant to be a purely offensive technique. Why was everyone comparing it with the Xia Family's Sky Sundering Saber in terms of offensive power? That wasn't even the strength of the Time technique.

Rather, with the Time technique, one should be able to distort time itself with a single step. It didn't matter how fast or how strong the opponent's offensive strength was. Could someone like that land a hit against someone moving through time itself?

He was Silk Destroying King! The man who had beaten the Silkwrym King so much that the latter no longer dared to leave the Silkwrym Realm. His reputation had been earned with his very own hands.

After a moment, Silk Destroying King smiled and said, "Cultivate hard. Someone else learned my Time technique as well. And that fellow seems to have comprehended

something. If you don't start working hard, you will be overtaken by someone who was simply learning by themselves. That would be embarrassing."

"Who is it, Teacher?"

"How am I supposed to know? That person picked up the technique manual by accident. If you encounter that person in the future, you can test their strength yourself."

That was the end of the topic. If he happened to encounter that person in the future, they could advance their relationship to that of a teacher and student if they were able to get along well. If not, they could continue living their own lives. There was no need to take things so seriously.

The youth was curious, but he did not ask. Instead, he returned to his cultivation. For now, his top priority was preparing for the coming Luminous Domain Mansion.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 664: 180 Apertures, Furball Advances (3)

"Interesting."

Su Yu had finally reached the 29th level. The tribulation character had reached the second tier. Apart from the newly formed slow character, his other characters had all reached the second tier.

The slow character had given Su Yu a lot of things to ponder.

At times, seemingly slow things might not be slow. The slow in one's eyes might not be slow in the eyes of others. One didn't need speed to be faster. As long as one could slow one's opponent down, one would be faster.

Su Yu was starting to get more and more familiar with this concept. He had developed a combo of slowing his opponent with the slow character before slamming his hammer down on the opponent. With each strike, the character he hit would be forcefully compressed.

This was the Soul Expanding Hammer. Its main purpose wasn't killing or destroying characters. Rather, it was meant to compress things.

Su Yu had discovered that after compressing the characters he was facing, they would grow stronger. As a result, he would receive more rewards with each victory.

“This is too interesting.”

Su Yu was acting like a kid with a new toy. He even started wondering if he could somehow push these characters to the third tier by beating them up. His gaze was not only set on those characters. He was also wondering if he could push the little furball to the next level with the hammer.

The hammer was capable of compressing willpower. When his willpower was compressed enough, he could use it to temper his characters. By doing so, he was able to increase the stability of his foundation and expel some impurities from his sea of willpower.

After swallowing so many characters, had the little furball even fully digested them? Were there any impurities on his body?

“Little Furball, do you have indigestion problems?”

“What?”

Inside the sea of willpower, the little furball replied in confusion, “What’s that?”

“Basically when you eat, you can’t finish everything and there are some impurities left. Do you understand now?”

“A little...”

“I see. Don’t worry. I’ll hammer you a few hundred times later. I promise your indigestion problems will be gone.”

“Faint.”

“Don’t be afraid. After fainting, you will feel really good. Didn’t you experience it when I hammered you before?”

The little furball sank into thought. After a long while, he agreed, “Ok.”

That made sense. After fainting, he would feel great.

Su Yu continued having fun with his new toy. Before he knew it, he reached the 30th level. He had destroyed all the pagoda characters before this after milking as much as he could from the tower.

Even after benefiting that much, he was still dissatisfied. Couldn’t the Hundred Dao Pagoda have lasted longer? It should persevere and fight it out with him! There was always hope to outlast him, right? Why did the pagoda give up so easily?

But at this moment, he was starting to understand Teacher Zhao Li's words. Back then, Zhao Li had told him that there were some opponents that he might not be able to beat, but he could definitely outlast them.

Su Yu had an incredibly high endurance in terms of willpower. Thanks to his numerous apertures, his recovery was fast. Thanks to his compressed willpower, he had a solid foundation.

The 30th level could be considered a late Skysoar level. There, he was faced with only one character. But it was a second-tier character.

The sole ability it had was an ability Su Yu found interesting: vibration.

With each strike, Su Yu and all his characters would start shaking. He couldn't even stop shaking if he wanted. This reminded him of the sensation he felt when he hammered himself. During each hammering session, he would also shake like this.

He found this character interesting. If he could form this character, he could cause his enemy, their characters, and even their willpower to shake with one strike. And combined with his hammer, he could amplify the effect and damage even his opponent's physical body with the hammer.

As usual, he dragged the fight out. Originally, he wanted to reset the level. But he found that he wasn't able to do so. This was something he could only do at the end of every realm.Nevertheless, he had still benefited a lot.

He was able to drag the fight out for three hours and enjoy the willpower supplied by the pagoda during the duration. After the destruction of the character, he was also supplied with a large amount of willpower intent.

At this point, the slow character was starting to move toward the second tier. As for his apertures, he had opened 120 of them in total. That was 5 more than what he had before entering the pagoda. This was actually an astonishing gain.

***

A day and a night had passed outside.

The 13th had arrived. It was early in the morning. The bonfire party had ended. And some students had left to handle their affairs.

But some of them remained. Suddenly, someone exclaimed, "Holy shit! He's finally on the 30th level!"

The number of listed names would drop significantly every 10 levels. Thus, Su Yu's name had finally returned to the stele. The stele would only record the highest level one reached.

There were specific circumstances for one's name to be removed. For example, if 100 other people reached the top floor, Ye Batian's name would probably be removed from it. Or if Ye Batian entered the pagoda again as an Invincible, his name would be removed as well. But clearly, his name would probably remain there for a long time to come.

Zhou Polong, whose name was only on the 99th level, would have his name removed if he entered the pagoda again as an Invincible.

The 30th level was basically the dividing line for those at the seventh-stage Skysoar Realm and those who weren't. Su Yu's name was included with the names of those who had stopped after reaching the 30th level.

At this point, the curiosity of the onlookers was once again piqued. Before long, someone opened a bet, "Is anyone willing to bet on Su Yu's result? I'm wagering that he can reach the 38th floor."

"I bet he won't go higher than the 35th floor. He must be very tired by now."

"Definitely. He has been inside for so long."

More and more people joined the bet.

The people of Great Xia enjoyed betting with merit points. But it was different in Great Ming. Some would still bet with merit points, but most would use all sorts of random things as their bets.

For example, naked run, jumping into the river, crossdressing, and so on.

Inside a nearby building.

Instead of waiting at the pagoda entrance, Zhu Tiandao was drinking tea and eating breakfast in the building with a few old men.

One of them smiled and asked, "Old Niu, how high do you think he can climb?"

"40th level." Niu Baidao confidently said, "Everyone here understands that he must have gained a lot instead of exhausting himself after dragging it out for so long in the pagoda. I believe he's still full of energy."

"My guess is the 39th level. The 40th level is not that easy to clear."

“Do you want to make a bet?” Niu Baidao said, “Old Wang, let’s make a bet. If you lose, you need to kill a Sunmoon at the Allheaven Battlefield. You either survive or die and leave your characters to us. I suspect that you have a character that can be made into a willpower grotto as well.”

“Piss off.” The old man rolled his eyes and said, “I’m not taking that bet. It’s boring. If Su Yu manages to reach the 40th level, I’ll give him some good stuff instead. He can have my Origin Return Art. Perhaps he can benefit from it.”

The Origin Return Art was a unique cultivation method of Faculty Head Wang. It wasn’t an aperture fusion art, but it was something that could benefit someone trying to fuse their apertures.

Niu Baidao laughed and said, “You sure know how to pick your gifts. For us, that thing isn’t too valuable. But for that kid, it will be very helpful. He might be able to use it as a source of inspiration when creating new arts. I believe that not all the arts he created came from the so-called ruin or inheritance. From his fusion art, I saw traces of the Fusion Sutra. Don’t tell me that the ancient people know the Fusion Sutra as well. The kid has definitely added a lot of his own understanding into it. Even without a ruin, he will still go far in the future.”

The others nodded. They had noticed the same as well. Some people were saying that Su Yu was only relying on his ruin. Anyone else could have done the same with the ruin. But that was bullshit. The weaklings weren’t able to see things clearly, but that wasn’t the case for these experts.

They started sipping on their tea silently while waiting for further developments in the pagoda.

Su Yu’s name had since vanished from the 30th level. He did not leave the pagoda, but his name had not reappeared on the crystal stele either. He was clearly taking his time climbing the pagoda again.

***

39th level.

The slow character finally completed its advancement into the second tier.

Su Yu had stopped showcasing the might of his characters. Rather, he showed his combat prowess. He wanted to return to facing beasts on the next level so that he could reset the level repeatedly like before.

At that moment, he was faced with a ninth-stage Skysoar beast. The beast seemed to be a member of a top 100 race. It looked so familiar. Mountaindrill Technique! It was a mountainbreak bull!

The opponent was strong, but Su Yu wasn't weak either. He filled his character technique with 11 second-tier characters and attacked the bull. All sorts of abilities activated as the mountainbreak bull's speed was lowered. Then, Su Yu faced the bull with his powerful physical body. After about 10 minutes of combat, he punched the bull's head apart.

Boom!

A large amount of source qi and willpower leaked out. Su Yu used the willpower to open his 122nd aperture.

After he was done, he arrived at the 40th level. He was greeted by a furious gale. His expression turned solemn. A Cloudbreach.

When he looked over, it was yet another familiar beast. "White civet?"

Su Yu was very surprised.

He was naturally familiar with this species. There used to be one in the Wentan Research Center. The civet had subsequently be given to Wu Jia while the fire crow had been given to Chen Yong.

The white civet race was a race of cultural researchers known for their speed. This civet was only a first-stage Cloudbreach, but it was probably as fast as a fourth-stage Cloudbreach. Even a true Cloudbreach would feel troubled by an opponent like this.

But Su Yu was smiling. He had just obtained the slow character. This was the perfect opportunity to test it out. He would be able to know if things would be dangerous in the future when encountering fast enemies like the white civets. After all, his strength wouldn't matter if he couldn't keep up with his opponent's speed.

It was time for him to put some practice into the Time technique. Two figures started flickering all over the room.

Su Yu was slow, but the white civet had been slowed down repeatedly as well. The hammer, the slow character, the blood character, the lightning character, the kill character, the battle character...

The various characters were used to constantly pester the white civet. Su Yu had never looked more like a cultural researcher before. This time, he wasn't even using the Sky Sundering Saber. He was only using the Time technique. He kicked repeatedly, causing space to distort and time to warp, revealing the white civet's concealed body again and again.

After about eight minutes, Su Yu swung his blade with a roar. The blade swept forth and severed the white civet's head. Several bloody scars could be seen on Su Yu's body. These were left by the white civet.

Unsurprisingly, a fragment shot out of the dead civet. Su Yu's hammer was already waiting. With a strike by the hammer, the fragment dropped onto the ground.

Su Yu was overjoyed to see that. It was time for him to reset the level repeatedly again! He could stay here four hours per clear. And the strands of willpower were no longer appearing every five minutes. Rather, they were appearing each minute. And the willpower was actually at the Cloudbreach Realm. Su Yu was greatly pleased.

Holy shit!

This was big. Both the purity and strength of the willpower here exceeded what he could find even in the Willpower Grotto.

Absorb!

He started absorbing madly.

A single strand of Cloudbreach willpower wasn't enough to open an aperture, but five strands were about enough. Thus, Su Yu was basically able to open a new aperture every five minutes here.

This was a terrifying speed.

Unknown to Su Yu, the little furball had sneaked out of his sea of willpower. The furball wanted to eat as well!

So yummy!

Sharing is caring!

He started absorbing madly.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 665: 180 Apertures, Furball Advances (4)

An hour passed. Su Yu failed to open twelve apertures. Instead, he had opened eight of them. He glanced at the furball who was still stealthily absorbing willpower beside him. He didn't even feel like saying anything anymore.

Fine. He only needed to reset this level a few additional times to make up for what the furball absorbed. He felt like he could complete his 180 apertures before exiting the pagoda.

The 40th level was a level only freak Skysoars capable of battling Cloudbreaches could clear. Su Yu didn't know if any Cloudbreaches had attempted to reset this level before. even if there were, it might not be as helpful to them.

After all, apertures were much harder to open at the Cloudbreach in comparison with the Skysoar Realm. The higher one's cultivation level, the harder it would be for one to open apertures. Thus, it would be quite pointless for those with high cultivation to reset this level. On the other hand, he would benefit a lot from resetting this level.

"Perhaps I can even solve the furball's issue with advancement here."

That was Su Yu's plan. The 40th level was basically a Cloudbreach level. If he could squeze more willpower out of the pagoda, perhaps he could gather enough to help the furball advance. But that would only happen after he was done opening his apertures. At the moment, he had opened 130 apertures. He only lacked 50 to reach his goal.

Even if he could only open five per hour and the difficulty would increase at the end, he would probably take around ten hours to open all his apertures. That would take him three rounds. Would anything happen after three rounds? After that, he would be able to start gathering willpower for the little furball.

In the blink of an eye, four hours passed. At this point, Su Yu had reached 150 apertures. He was truly opening his apertures at an astonishing speed.

Outside.

Elder Yun's face was twitching.

Shit! Just how much willpower had the kid absorbed?

The Hundred Dao Pagoda had even dimmed slightly. That did not make any sense. This pagoda could even sustain the absorption of a Sunmoon for a very long time. Su Yu was only a Mental Tempering Stage. Just how much could he absorb?

Five hours...six hours...

Slowly, Elder Yun's expression changed. Damn it! Not even Cloudbreaches could absorb as much as Su Yu. It almost felt like there was a Mountainsea inside the pagoda.

At the eighth hour.

The third round should be starting soon, right? Why was the kid still in there? The second Cloudbreach beast should be appearing right about now, right? Not even that was enough to defeat the kid?

Night had arrived yet again. The second bonfire party had begun.

Zhu Hongliang and the others were there. All of them were greatly astonished. “Is he a god? He has been inside for over 30 hours. Why is he still resetting the 40th level? I thought that’s a Cloudbreach level? Did that fellow break through inside the pagoda?”

He guessed that Su Yu had broken through while climbing the pagoda. That was most definitely the case. That would explain everything.

Su Yu was already a massive genius. After breaking through into the Skysoar Realm, it wasn’t surprising that he could face early Cloudbreaches in combat.

There weren’t a lot of names on the 40th level. Thus, Su Yu’s name kept appearing and disappearing. Everyone had expected him to last around three or four rounds, but they were all proven wrong.

Before anyone knew it, it was the 14th of February.

It had been 20 hours since Su Yu entered the 40th level. At this time, Niu Baidao arrived with a few other people. All of them had odd looks in their eyes. Damn it! Just what was Su Yu doing in there?

Since he had stayed on the same level for twenty hours, he had probably gone through six rounds. He should be facing three Cloudbreach beasts right about now. How could the kid still hold on? After a while, the 24th hour passed. Now, the fourth beast would appear. And the kid was still in the pagoda. What the hell was the kid doing? Did he even need so much willpower?

Inside the Hundred Dao Pagoda.

Su Yu shouted, “Furball, keep one of them busy!”

He was facing four white civets.

His entire body was drenched with blood while the air around him was filled with willpower of terrifyingly high density. Su Yu had stopped absorbing the willpower a while ago. He was planning to help the little furball advance.

And the little furball was aware of that. Thus, he was working very hard. He did as told and engaged one of the white civets in battle.

The other three civets were moving at an astonishing speed. With a flash, yet another wound was left on Su Yu's body. But the moment the attack hit, a burst of source qi erupted and blasted the civet away.

The hammer had also grown incomparably strong. Su Yu had opened all 180 of his apertures. But he had yet to link them together. He had only linked the apertures from three of the five arts together. Even so, he was already terrifyingly strong.

The character technique appeared. His cultural weapon was on the verge of breaking apart as it was no longer strong enough to withstand the power of the character technique. With a pop, it streaked forth and skewered one of the white civets.

"You're asking for it!"

Su Yu gnashed his teeth and started linking his apertures with those from the fourth art. All 144 of the linked apertures shone brightly as they started operating in accordance with the new circulation path.

Once again, Su Yu received a great boost in strength. He was on the verge of losing control and making his breakthrough into the Skysoar Realm then and there. His willpower had grown too powerful. But he was unwilling to break through just like this. He wanted to wait. He wanted to try forging his body before doing so.

The effect would be even better if he could pick a body forging art in advance and use it during his breakthrough. To do that, he would need to push both his body and willpower into the Skysoar Realm at the same time.

He also needed some time to gather the required heavenly source qi. As for his characters...he wasn't too worried.

For now, eleven characters were barely enough for him. With the disassembly method, he could simply advance with a reorganized character technique. Even with only eleven characters, he could probably reach the third-stage Skysoar Realm right after breaking through.

If he could manage such a breakthrough, he would grow astonishingly powerful. At that thought, he circulated both his source qi and willpower and hammered all the nearby white civets to death.

Not far away, the little furball was constantly screaming as he streaked everywhere in an unpredictable manner. Then, a crack rang out as he crushed one of the characters of his opponent. In real life, white civets were cultural researchers. The illusions here were naturally simulating that as well.

In the blink of an eye, three of the four white civets were dead. As for the last civet, it was running out of energy after being fed on by the little furball. Seeing that there was only one civet left, Su Yu exhaled in relief.

Success!

But right after, his face changed as he cursed.

“Shitty furball, why didn’t you capture the fragments?”

Well, he was probably screwed now. Without the fragments, he couldn’t reset the level anymore. He would have to leave after the round was over. Well, that was probably acceptable. He wasn’t sure if he could face five civets during the next round.

The final white civet was killed in no time. A short moment later, more willpower appeared in the room.

Su Yu looked at the little furball. The little furball was blinking innocently as he returned the gaze. Clenching his teeth, Su Yu said, “If you fail to break through even after this, I won’t spare you!”

There was so much willpower here. Even Su Yu himself was greatly tempted to absorb all of them for himself. This little furball was going to benefit from all his hard work.

“No run. Eat yummy!”

The little furball hurriedly replied.

Su Yu snorted. Eat his ass. He only cared about advancement. He then released his fire character, brightening their surroundings with its radiance. The little furball stared at the fire character hungry. That looked so yummy!

“Come, have a bite. Remember to leave some behind for me to regrow it. After you’re done, you will need to pay with your labor and help me with the pagoda.”

Right after that, the little furball shot forth. When Su Yu saw that, he cursed, “Damn it! Spit some of it out! I only need a tiny bit so that I can regrow the thing!”

Fuck! The damn furball had swallowed the whole thing!

For the little furball, a second-tier character was too easy to swallow. Since Su Yu wasn’t actively trying to stop him, he was able to swallow it before Su Yu could react. For the very first time, Su Yu came to understand the grief his previous opponents had felt when he unleashed the furball upon them. Right after releasing their character to fight, the character would be gone like it had never existed. Nobody could remain calm in such a situation.

With great hesitation, the little furball spat out a tiny piece of the character. Su Yu felt greatly troubled. Just how long would he need to repair this character? This wouldn't do. He needed to keep challenging the pagoda.

At the very least, he had to do enough to repair this character. This was unacceptable. He had to milk this pagoda dry!

Suddenly, the little furball's body ignited, looking like he was being burned alive.

"Yummy..." The little furball started crying for help, "I think I ate something wrong..."

"Eat!"

Su Yu ordered. There was so much willpower around them. All these were prepared for the little furball.

The little furball better eat everything here and break through obediently.

Otherwise, he would have fought so long for nothing. Just look at all the wounds on his body. That was all for the little furball's sake. With the command, the little furball started absorbing the willpower in the air. Instantly, the area was emptied of willpower.

"Smash me..."

Su Yu understood what the furball was trying to say. The hammer appeared and slammed down onto the little furball.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Again and again, the hammer struck the furball.

Outside, Niu Baidao was already greatly shocked.

Fuck! The kid was able to survive even four Cloudbreach beasts? Just what kind of a monster was that kid? Also, a large amount of willpower had just been instantly absorbed. The entire pagoda had dimmed again.

Both Su Yu and the little furball combined had actually absorbed as much willpower as what a single Sunmoon could absorb. At the very least, a Sunmoon would leave after having their fill. But Su Yu was a bottomless abyss. It was as though no amount of willpower could satisfy him.

"This is a great loss!"

Niu Baidao was feeling very gloomy. Elder Yun was also having a headache, "He's absorbing as much as a fresh Sunmoon. The kid is at the Mental Tempering Stage? What

will happen when he reaches the Skysoar and Cloudbreach Realms? Should we ban him from the pagoda after this?”

Niu Baidao did not say anything. He did not believe that Su Yu alone had absorbed so much willpower. Was it that little thing? That damn Su Yu sure was not holding back on him. He was basically treating the Hundred Dao Pagoda as a free buffet.

But at the same time, Niu Baidao couldn’t help feeling curious. How many apertures had Su Yu opened? Had he reached the Skysoar Realm? Could he still suppress his breakthrough? That kid would be extremely terrifying after entering the Skysoar Realm.

Meanwhile, Su Yu was too busy to care about anything else. He was busy hammering the little furball. The dizzy furball was currently shining brightly, looking like he was really going to break through. One ought to know that this little fellow had absorbed even more willpower and character intent than Su Yu.

If not even this was enough to help the furball advance, he wouldn’t be able to afford to raise the furball anymore.

Chapter 666: Come Again (1)

40th level.

A raging fireball filled the room. The furball was on the verge of advancement. Su Yu wasn’t even given the chance to do anything before space trembled and thunder rumbled.

At the same time.

Outside the Hundred Dao Pagoda, the sky suddenly turned dark. The air warped and a golden cloud appeared before dropping down on the Hundred Dao Pagoda.

“What the hell?”

“Heavenly phenomenon?”

The change only covered an area several meters wide, but that was enough to shock countless people.

Niu Baidao smiled and said, “The 40th level. Su Yu is truly a genius. Thus, the prefect has personally bestowed this reward to congratulate his accomplishment. Many thanks, Prefect.”

Zhu Tiandao, who had just arrived, suppressed his shock and laughed, “Hahaha. This is truly worthy of celebration. Su Yu is a genius researcher, but he is also a genius cultivator. What a surprise.”

After saying that, a rain of source qi liquid started falling from the sky. All the students cheered in joy.

“Long live the prefect!”

Zhu Tiandao laughed heartily as he waved his arm, sending even more source qi liquid toward the sky. Finally, the source qi liquid gathered in the sky and turned into a few additional golden clouds.

After doing that, Zhu Tiandao said, “Students and teachers of the academy, remember to continue working hard. In Great Ming, we do not revere combat strength above everything else. But I do hope that all of you will reach for the skies in your respective fields.

“Do not forget that any dao you pursue is something that can be potentially affirmed in the future. As a Mental Tempering Stage, Su Yu has punched two realms above him, reaching the 40th level meant for Cloudbreaches. His unrivaled talent is there for all to see. I hope that nobody will be prejudiced against him just because he’s from Great Xia. All humans are family. We are the same.”

While he was uttering all those generous words with his mouth, he was madly asking with voice transmission, “What happened? Did Su Yu break through or was it something else? This felt like the advancement into the Cloudbreach Realm. And it also...felt like the advancement of an ancient race.”

“It might be that little furball. I sensed his presence on Su Yu when he entered the pagoda.”

“Holy shit. So it’s really an ancient race. Wait, a race like this might even have a living Pseudo Emperor! Fuck! This advancement might even attract the attention of that Pseudo Emperor! Fuck!”

Zhu Tiandao was greatly alarmed. “This is definitely a race with Invincibles. But the question is, what is the level of their Invincibles? The Invincibles of ancient races are not weak.”

Pseudo Emperor was the title while Eternal was a cultivation realm. This realm was also known by humanity as the Invincible Realm. The strength of the different Pseudo Emperors varied, but nobody would dare to take on that title without being an Invincible.

A mere advancement into the Cloudbreach Realm had actually generated a heavenly phenomenon. This was a clear indication of strength.

It proved that not only was the little furball strong, but his race was also strong. Otherwise, a heavenly phenomenon wouldn’t have appeared. Basically, the appearance of the phenomenon signified that the Pseudo Emperor had learned of the little furball’s

breakthrough. The golden cloud was basically the blessing bestowed upon the furball by the Pseudo Emperor.

Yes. That was a blessing that had been sent across realms. Zhu Tiandao cursed inwardly. Which ancient race was this? Why had he never heard of them? Was it really the race his father mentioned in the past? The super expert who had appeared once hundreds of years ago and vanished after sucking an Invincible dry?

Fuck!

That was too terrifying. That monster wouldn't come to Great Ming, right? Yeah, probably not.

The human race had a lot of Invincibles as well. That Pseudo Emperor probably wouldn't be brazen enough to try something so crazy. Sending Sunmoons into the Human Realm was a risk worth taking, but it was too dangerous to send Invincibles.

***

At the same time. Amid the boundless void.

A picturesque small realm was floating in the middle of nowhere. A large tree could be seen. Hanging on the tree were countless heavenly source fruits.

Under the tree, a massive furball opened his eyes. Time started rewinding, showing him a scene from a year ago. At the time, he was sleeping. Suddenly, a spatial tunnel appeared in the air.

The little furball, who was sleeping on his head, noticed the tunnel. With a curious look in his eyes, he glanced at the big furball before flying into the tunnel. A short moment later, the tunnel disappeared.

Since this was a playback, the scene was quite blurry. The big furball saw more things, but he wasn't able to get a good look. The playback continued. After a while, another scene appeared. Someone was hammering the little furball with a hammer. And the little furball was burning.

"Natural character..."

The little furball had swallowed an extremely important natural character. And that hammer...was that a unique soul technique? The playback ended there.

The big furball stared at the sky for a long while before muttering in an extremely complicated language, "Cloudbreach?"

That was fast. The big furball felt like he had just taken a nap and the little fellow had grown so much. He had never cared about that tunnel, but the little fellow had actually left through that tunnel.

“Human Realm. The Land of Pilgrimage. Natural character.”

After muttering to himself for a bit, the big furball plucked a heavenly source fruit from the tree with his mouth. Then, he sank into contemplation. This was a process that might...last decades.

He was contemplating whether he should take the little fellow back. As for those human Invincibles...he was there to look for his son. Who would dare to stop him? If he was willing to speak politely, they would probably be understanding.

The big furball continued his contemplation.

Nobody knew how long this would take.

***

40th level.

After the loud rumble, a golden cloud dropped down from the sky. Under Su Yu’s shocked gaze, the cloud started melting into pure source qi and willpower.

Holy shit!

Heavenly source qi!

After getting in contact with the qi, he realized that it was heavenly source qi, not ordinary source qi. He started madly absorbing the heavenly source qi.

“Mine!”

The furball protested. He knew that this was his!

“But you sucked mine earlier!” Su Yu countered. He asked in shock, “How did you generate a heavenly phenomenon with a breakthrough?”

“Don’t know.”

All the little furball knew was that this golden stuff was yummy. Nothing was more important than eating this yummy golden stuff. One human and one ball started absorbing the heavenly source qi and willpower provided by the golden cloud.

Since Su Yu had yet to decide on a body forging art, he merely absorbed the heavenly source qi to nourish his body without circulating any art. His flesh trembled, his blood coursed fiercely through his vessels, and all his acupoints were cleansed. This felt great!

Su Yu felt completely refreshed even though he had only absorbed a tiny portion of what the golden cloud had provided. The little furball had absorbed most of the cloud. In the blink of an eye, the furball had swallowed almost half the cloud. After another blink of an eye, not much of the cloud was left.

Su Yu was left speechless. He asked, “Why are you eating even heavenly source qi?”

“Yummy.”

“Did you break through?”

“Don’t know.”

The little furball had no idea. He only knew that he was still a furball. But he seemed to have grown slightly bigger. Previously, he was small enough to fit into a palm. Now, he was the size of an apple.

Before long, the entire cloud was gone. Su Yu felt refreshed. Even the greatly damaged fire character had recovered considerably. He had only absorbed about a tenth of what the furball had consumed. That little fellow was simply too good at eating.

The heavens would need to be really unfair if the little furball was still not a Cloudbreach with such an ability. Nevertheless, Su Yu could feel that his body had grown a lot stronger than before. Even his apertures were shining much brighter.

He had opened 180 apertures, but 36 of them remained unlinked to the others. Those were also the ones that were the dimmest among the 180. He was in no rush to link them all. He was afraid of accidentally entering the Skysoar Realm after doing so. That wouldn’t be nice. At the very least, he would wait until his fire character was fully recovered.

At this point, Su Yu was starting to wonder if he would jump straight into the Cloudbreach Realm after his breakthrough. For cultural researchers, the difference between a Skysoar and a Cloudbreach was the tier of their willpower, characters, and number of apertures.

Su Yu was sure that his characters would be at the third tier by the time he reached the Skysoar Realm. He also had enough apertures. But he wasn’t sure if he could push his willpower to the third tier as well.

If he could, wouldn’t he jump straight into the Cloudbreach Realm? That was such a terrifying thought. Yes, it was excessive enough to scare even Su Yu himself. Whatever. He decided to stop worrying for now.

There weren't too many benefits to entering the Cloudbreach Realm. The higher the cultivation, the harder it would be to form characters. He wanted to take it slow and form more characters. At the very least, he aimed to form more at the Skysoar Realm. He certainly didn't want to enter the Cloudbreach Realm with only 11 characters.

A short while later, he finished digesting what he absorbed. The little furball was done as well.

But before Su Yu could say anything, a pop sounded and the little furball dropped onto the ground, turning into a flat ball.

Su Yu: "..."

Little furball: "..."

Su Yu asked speechlessly, "Are you tired of living?"

That fellow had actually tried sneaking into his sea of willpower. The book instantly released a golden burst of light and blasted the furball away.

The furball was nearly turned into a cookie from a ball.

The little furball said with a pitiful voice, "More yummy now."

He couldn't control himself. And he had just gotten stronger, so he was feeling very confident. Alas, he had failed yet again.

Chapter 667: Come Again (2)

Su Yu was quite alarmed. When the little fellow tried entering his sea of willpower in the past, he could sense it. But just now, he wasn't able to sense anything. The furball had become scarier than before. If this was really a race with Invincibles, which cultural researcher could stand against them? Even an Invincible cultural researcher would probably have a hard time against them. Of course, Su Yu didn't really know for sure since he still wasn't an Invincible himself.

The 40th had been milked dry.

There was still some willpower left in the air. Su Yu absorbed them to replenish himself as he cursed, "You ate my fire character. I won't leave before fully repairing it."

This damn furball. Su Yu was starting to have a headache. This was only a Cloudbreach breakthrough. What would the furball need at the Mountainsea breakthrough?

Su Yu was questioning himself if he could afford to continue raising the little furball. In fact, he couldn't even think of anyone who could afford to raise the furball. What was the type of food the furball required? Willpower, characters, and heavenly source qi. Who could freely provide all those as food?

After a short wait, Su Yu was brought to the 41st level.

As for the little furball, he had retreated into Su Yu's sea of willpower to avoid the pagoda testing Su Yu as a beast tamer.

The climb continued.

Zhu Tiandao was gathered with a few other people. After making a lie to cover the natural phenomenon, he still couldn't help cursing, "Where did that fellow come from? He has been with Su Yu since the Starfall Mountain."

"I heard Hong Tan caught that thing."

"That damn Hong Tan is an expert at wasting his time with useless stuff. What the hell did he capture? Why did he capture the descendant of an ancient race?"

Niu Baidao was feeling greatly troubled. Damn that Hong Tan! It was not a good idea to capture the members of ancient races.

The so-called ancient races were races that had persisted since ancient times with uninterrupted inheritances. The first divines and original devils were considered ancient races as well. There were also some races in the divine and devil races that were not ancient races. And almost all of these ancient races were races with ancient Invincibles.

These ancient Invincibles were known as Pseudo Emperors. A race like that was very difficult to deal with. Even if they only had a single Pseudo Emperor, they would still be unrivaled when they were within their own realm. In there, they could probably face seven or eight foreign Invincibles at the same time and still come up on top.

The only solution was to send dozens of Invincibles into the realm or outright break the realm. Some of the comparatively smaller realms could be broken apart with enough Invincibles. But that wouldn't work for all realms.

Major realms like the Divine and Devil Realms would probably survive even against the assault of hundreds of Invincibles. Their own Invincibles would have accidentally destroyed their realms long ago otherwise.

Niu Baidao found himself quite speechless. He said, "Hong Tan...does have a habit of capturing new races."

After thinking about it, Niu Baidao continued, “It better be the member of a race with more members. That way, nobody will notice one missing kid. They might assume that the kid is out tempering himself.”

If there were enough of them, even if the Pseudo Emperor could sense the breakthrough, they wouldn’t pay too much attention to one little breakthrough. It better not be a race with only a small number of members. That would be extremely troublesome.

If that was the case, the Pseudo Emperor was probably already aware of the little furball’s location. That would be very troublesome. The Pseudo Emperor might enter the Human Realm at any moment.

Zhu Tiandao said, “Good thing I managed to cover the phenomenon. Not many people noticed. That damn Su Yu need to relax. If this continues, he might end up catching the attention of Invincibles right after arriving at the Allheaven Battlefield.”

“Well, we can simply let him stay in the Human Realm forever...”

Zhu Tiandao said, “If he’s a pure researcher, sure. But he’s not. He’s also a powerful combatant. He is unrivaled in the same realm. Do you think someone like that will hide in a research center forever?”

What nonsense was that? It would be fine if one didn’t have the combat strength. If one was strong enough, who would be willing to stay in a research center forever?

The two were left speechless for a bit. After a moment, Zhu Tiandao grumbled, “I don’t care anymore. This isn’t the main issue here. The main issue is, where is the damn kid?”

Niu Baidao was feeling even worse than the prefect.

“How am I supposed to know? That kid is too excessive. He’s not happy with eating by himself, but he’s also sharing the meal with the little fellow. He’s going to shake the foundations of our academy!”

It would still be fine if Su Yu went in alone. There was a limit to how much he could eat.

But now, he was taking the little furball along for the ride. And the furball had eaten enough to enter the Cloudbreach Realm.

What an asshole! Why hadn’t the kid brought a few more people inside while he was at it?

Little did Niu Baidao know, that was exactly what Su Yu was thinking about. He felt like he had eaten so much he couldn’t eat anymore. If he had known this, he would have taken the water elemental and the shadow into the pagoda as well. This was free food. He couldn’t let it go to waste, right?

The Hundred Dao Pagoda was too amazing.

At the moment, Su Yu had reached the 44th level. There, his fire had fully recovered to a first-tier character. But he would probably need some time to bring it back to the second tier. He could sense that all the other characters were reaching the limits of the second tier.

The blood character was on the verge of reaching the third tier. He was contemplating whether he should let the blood character advance. But he was worried that he would lose control over the newly grown character. That might not be worth it.

“I’ll focus on repairing the fire character for now. The others can stop at the peak second tier. When I break through into the Skysoar Realm, I might be able to push all eleven of them into the third tier at the same time.”

At this level, Su Yu was facing only third-tier characters as opponents. The 44th level was meant for second or third-stage Cloudbreaches. Above the 45th level, he would face mid-stage Cloudbreaches. And at the 50th level, he would meet late-stage Cloudbreaches.

“Perhaps I can consider not using my characters all the time. This is such a good place. I can start from scratch next time and climb through weaponsmithing.”

Su Yu had been wanting to increase his proficiencies in weaponsmithing, but he had been too busy.

Now, he finally saw a shortcut. If he could take the weaponsmithing trials, he would definitely be able to grow rapidly. He had three free entries per month. This was only his first entry.

Even if he wasn’t given the special rewards every ten levels during his next visit, it wouldn’t matter. He wasn’t here for those rewards. He was here to grow himself.

He had opened 65 apertures through his first visit. He was in a great mood. Due to his good mood, he performed even better in combat.

His characters were released. All eleven of them came together to form his Sealing Saber. Facing the numerous characters, he constantly used his characters in different combinations, testing out the many abilities of his characters.

He was trying to determine his strengths and weaknesses. The break, saber, and lightning characters were essentially offensive characters. But they were still lacking something. They weren’t strong enough.

“Combination.”

Su Yu had an answer. He lacked a proper combination. As the single character faction lacked character techniques, they resorted to using their characters in different specific combinations, increasing the compatibility between the characters. As for Su Yu, he had not worried about that due to the existence of his character technique.

Thus, the combination of his characters was quite messy. He was essentially using anything he could form.

“The lightning character can be combined with the Lightning Source Blade...creating a willpower version of the martial technique. It would work even better if I could create a source character as well. I wonder if I can form a saber and directly transform a martial technique into a soul technique.”

A new idea rose in Su Yu’s mind. Could he replicate the techniques like the Time technique with his apertures? Would that work? His apertures would supply the power while the characters would serve as the nodes of these new techniques.

Before he knew it, he reached the 49th level. At that point, he was too tired to continue. This was a level filled with sixth-stage Cloudbreach characters. Even all eleven of his characters added together weren’t as strong as one of them.

He was forced into a constant retreat. Fortunately, his fire character had fully recovered. This felt great. It had taken him only nine levels to repair it.

With the character technique and his physical combat prowess, Su Yu would be able to defeat the third-stage character before him if he wanted to. But it was pointless. He did not need anything from the 50th level for now.

It would be a waste for his first visit. He would only obtain the bonus rewards during his first visit to the 50th level.

“Should I save this chance for my next visit?”

Su Yu wondered if it would be better for him to come after he was fully prepared.

For example, he could come when he wanted to advance into the Skysoar Realm. That way, he could feed his advancement with the pagoda. He had already absorbed as much as he could today. It would be a waste for him to keep going.

“Maybe I should wait until I’m a Skysoar and try pushing to the 60th level. I could then reset the level repeatedly and earn big there.”

The 60th level was the dividing line between the Mountainsea Realm and the previous realms.

Su Yu had a new idea. Maybe he should try reaching the 60th level and experience fighting a Mountainsea. But that would have to wait until he was a Skysoar.

“Mountainsea…”

Su Yu, who was still a Mental Tempering Stage cultivator, suddenly felt like the Mountainsea Realm wasn’t that far away at all. He had reached an understanding of his current level of strength.

With his characters and physical body, he was capable of facing even a sixth-stage Cloudbreach. Of course, facing a real living being was different from facing a character. Inside the pagoda, he only faced illusions. Real living beings would be trickier to handle.

As for seventh-stage Cloudbreaches, it was unlikely that he could prevail against them. He was able to kill Zhou Pingsheng previously because Zhou Pingsheng was suffering from the backlash of activating the talisman he bought.

Su Yu judged that he was probably already as strong as he was after consuming blood essence during his fight with Zhou Pingsheng. He no longer needed blood essence to exhibit that level of strength.

“Combat strength of a Cloudbreach…no, this is the combat strength of a garbage sixth-stage Cloudbreach. It is probably around the level of a genius fourth-stage Cloudbreach. So…perhaps I’m now equal to Liu Hong?”

Even Su Yu himself was dumbfounded by that realization. He judged that he was probably as strong as a freak first-stage Cloudbreach.

In other words, he was probably as strong as people like Wu Qi, Liu Hong, and Hu Wensheng who had recently advanced. It was unlikely that he was a match for Xia Yuwen. Xia Yuwen’s defeat in Bai Feng’s hands had happened under a unique series of circumstances. If they were to have a rematch, Bai Feng would probably lose. A surprise attack would only work once.

Su Yu was absent-minded for a bit before he recalled that Wu Qi had left her name on the 49th level. And this was the level he was on currently as well. Had he grown so strong unknowingly?

After paying such a high price to open 360 acupoints and 180 apertures, they had indeed not disappointed him.

Chapter 668: Come Again (3)

Outside, nobody could see what level Su Yu was on. They only knew that he had surpassed the 40th level. As for the other levels, Su Yu’s name wasn’t shown since he was too slow.

Maybe he was still stuck on the 41st level, or perhaps he had reached the 59th level. In any case, he wouldn't reach the 60th level. Everyone was sure of that. Very few people had the ability to climb that high.

Even more believed that he hadn't even reached the 50th floor as there really weren't a lot of names there. That was already a level for seventh-stage Cloudbreaches. Great Ming didn't even have that many seventh-stage Cloudbreaches around. Most of the names on the stele were left by some old people in the past.

"I'm getting way too curious. Just how high has he reached?"

"Night is arriving yet again. Do we start another bonfire party tonight?"

They had partied for two nights in a row. Should they do it again?

Someone suggested, "Why don't we set the 12th to the 14th of February each year as a new festival? Let's call it the Bonfire Festival. We will use this festival as a remembrance for the day Su Yu climbs the pagoda. Su Yu might be a Sunmoon or an Invincible in the making. He is definitely worthy of this treatment."

"That makes sense." Someone agreed. "Hey, the ones who had wagered on Su Yu failing to reach the 40th level, what are you waiting for? He is way past that level. Time for you guys to run naked, crossdress, and whatever."

"Yeah, yeah. Come on. Stop wasting time."

The students suddenly turned excited. Amid the crowd, Wu Lan was looking around while following behind Wen Zhong. She wasn't used to this as she mumbled, "If this happened in Great Xia, everyone would be extremely tense."

This was the appearance of a super freak, someone capable of suppressing an entire generation of cultivators. Every single cultural researcher in Great Xia would feel greatly stressed by this.

They would all start cultivating even harder. They would worry about the distribution of benefits after the appearance of a new super freak. Meanwhile, the people of Great Ming were planning to set up a new annual festival.

Wen Zhong smiled and said, "Every place has its customs. In Great Ming, everyone walks a different dao. Thus, nobody will think that you're better than them just because you are able to go far in your dao. As long as you're not as good as them in their dao, then you're still not better than them."

This was Great Ming's philosophy of celebrating the myriad dao in play.

Wu Lan had a pensive look. She said, “Is that the case? For the people here, combat strength is not the only standard you can measure someone with. But that is very useful on the Allheaven Battlefield. In Great Xia, the Allheaven Battlefield is the ultimate goal of every cultivator...”

Wen Zhong asked, “If everyone goes off to fight on the battlefield, what happens to the logistics? How about the gathering of supplies? Why has Great Xia stopped warring since last year? Do you think it’s because Prefect Xia wishes to stop? Why is Marquis Xia so greedy? He has the worst reputation out of all the Invincible descendants in the Human Realm. Why does he need so much money? For himself?”

Wu Lan had no answer.

Wen Zhong said, “Anyone with an eye can see that Great Xia itself is no longer capable of waging those wars.”

“What about Great Qin?”

Wu Lan could not understand this. Great Qin was just as warlike, but they were doing fine.

“Great Qin...”

After a short pause to organize his words, Wen Zhong explained, “Great Qin is quite poor as well. Their treasury is empty. But they enjoy one advantage over others. The military runs that country. Their entire nation is basically an army. The military controls all their resources. On the other hand, Great Xia is more similar to an ordinary nation. The populace is still quite well-off. The large families of Great Xia are able to establish their own power base and earn their riches. Meanwhile, Great Qin is poorer than Great Xia.”

The only reason they could still afford to fight was because there were no large, influential families in Great Qin, so they could dedicate all their resources to their military.

“Great Qin also has a small number of cultural researchers. And warriors are a lot cheaper to raise. Meanwhile, Great Xia has a lot of cultural researchers. They are a lot more ambitious as they wish to walk both paths. Unfortunately, they fail to secure enough resources for their ambitions while providing their populace with a good life. And they are also unwilling to fully militarize like Great Qin. Essentially, they are in a worse state because they are too greedy.”

Wu Lan nodded. After a short moment, she gloomily said, “But I still think that Great Xia is good.”

That was her home.

“The prefect only wants everyone to live well. He doesn’t want everyone to live a life of no freedom like those in Great Qin.”

Wen Zhong smiled, “Like I said, everyone has their own dao. And everyone walks their own path. Prefect Xia means well, but it is unfortunate that at times, if you try to gain too much, you might end up with nothing. There is no helping it. Great Xia has been waging endless wars for hundreds of years. They have reached their limits.”

Wu Lan softly said, “In truth, I think that the prefect is too kind. Great Xia has a lot of experts. All of them are hiding behind the frontlines. Great Xia will be able to earn a lot more resources if all those people are sent to the battlefield.

“Like my family, we have a Sunmoon, Mountainseas, and Cloudbreaches in the family. But only my father is at the battlefield. My sister will go there occasionally. The rest of them are remaining in the Human Realm. All of them should have gone there...”

Wen Zhong was rendered speechless. She should deliver those words to her family instead. What a crazy lass. Was she not afraid of getting beaten up by her family? Dragging all of them to the Allheaven Battlefield?

At this moment, a figure appeared in front of the Hundred Dao Pagoda.

Su Yu!

He had finally left the pagoda. He had cleared the 49th level, but he had opted to stop there. There was no need to continue his climb. It was pointless to pursue something like a ranking.

He only cared about tangible benefits. Thus, he would visit next time and milk more from the pagoda.

The instant Su Yu appeared, Niu Baidao and the others walked over.

Elder Yun looked at Su Yu. Before he could say anything, Su Yu bowed respectfully and said, “Thank you for your guidance, Teacher. If it wasn’t for you, I wouldn’t have gained so much from the pagoda.”

Su Yu was being very earnest. This Elder Yun was such a kind man. Elder Yun had the urge to cough blood. He had only reminded the kid to not be too focused on clearing the levels. He had not told the kid to milk the pagoda dry. Damn this kid!

He would give the same reminder to all visitors. How many people would actually take his words to heart? Meanwhile, Su Yu had taken his words way too seriously.

On his very first visit, he had learned to reset the levels. Elder Yun couldn’t resist asking, “Did someone teach you how to reset the levels?”

“Nope. Wait, so others can do this as well?”

Su Yu was quite surprised, but he soon nodded in understanding. True, there were a lot of smart people in the world.

So the kid had learned it himself. Once again, Elder Yun had the urge to cough blood.

Fuck!

The kid had learned to reset levels without any guidance whatsoever. What a genius. A genius at exploiting loopholes.

He did not voice his thoughts. Instead, he stole a glance at his mirror and saw that the kid had reached the 49th level. For the third time, he had the urge to cough blood. Wow. What an amazing kid.

The 49th level. Was the kid sure he was still a Mental Tempering Stage cultivator? Elder Yun started scanning Su Yu’s body repeatedly, but he couldn’t even sense Su Yu’s actual cultivation level. He was greatly puzzled. Just what cultivation level was the kid at?

At this time, Zhu Hongliang rushed over and hurriedly asked, “Su Yu, what level did you reach?”

“Not that high...” Su Yu smiled, “The subsequent levels were too hard. I couldn’t keep going. But this is merely a test run. I’ve decided to visit again and start my climb from the 1st level. This Hundred Dao Pagoda is such a useful place. No grotto can compare to it. Great Ming King is such an incredible person for creating a treasure like this.”

Su Yu exposed his plan to restart his climb during his next visit. There were a lot of things he wanted to try in the pagoda. For example, weaponsmithing and beast taming. He could take the suanni or the mountaindrill bull with him when he felt like taking the beast taming trials. He also had the plan of challenging the pagoda with pure willpower instead of his characters. He could even try challenging it with only his physical cultivation. This Hundred Dao Pagoda was simply too magical.

When the old men around him heard that, their faces twitched. Fuck! Was the kid going to do it again?

Su Yu added, “By the way, the challengers will also be rewarded with merit points for climbing the pagoda, right?”

The old men were going crazy. This damn kid had nearly sucked the pagoda dry. Why was he still thinking about the little bit of money he could get? Could the kid be kinder to the people around him?

Niu Baidao spoke with an exhausted tone, “Su Yu, it’s pointless to challenge the pagoda too frequently. You need sufficient rest as well. Rest is necessary to digest your gains.”

Su Yu nodded and said, “Thank you, Principal. I will remember that. I will wait at least three or four days before returning. Don’t worry, I won’t come back tomorrow.”

Fuck! Niu Baidao felt like he might as well have said nothing.

Zhu Hongliang asked impatiently, “So how many levels did you climb?”

Su Yu glanced at the crystal stele and was glad to see that his name wasn’t there. But these people must have seen him reach the 40th level, right?

Thus, he flashed them a wide smile and answered, “The 41st level.”

He was lying through his teeth. Elder Yun learned something new. Everyone else would be keen to show off their actual result, but that was not the case with this damn kid.

“Only 41st level? You sure are slow. It took you so long to clear a single level after the 40th level?”

Zhu Hongliang seemed disappointed. He had thought that Su Yu would reach the 45th level or more.

Su Yu said, “It’s acceptable. I’ll work harder next time.”

Yes, he would work harder to reach the 60th level and experience fighting a Mountainsea. He really wanted to try fighting one. Unfortunately, he was afraid of getting killed if he tried it out here. That would need to wait until the Skysoar Realm.

And now, everything was ready. He needed to link all 180 of his apertures and try to find the source soul acupoint. He was starting to get impatient. Would the discovery of the source soul acupoint change anything? Would he be able to rapidly gain the combat strength of a Mountainsea? And who was stronger between him and the likes of Wu Qi?

He wanted to know the answer to all that. Perhaps he could find a chance to spar with them for a bit. Why wasn’t the Luminous Domain Mansion opening yet? He really wanted to give his new strength a try.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 669: Heavenly Source Qi Extraction (1)

After a short chat with Niu Baidao and the others, Su Yu noticed the tables, chairs, and food in front of the pagoda. He even saw some people preparing for another bonfire party. He had entered on the 12th. It was now the 14th, and night was arriving soon. He had stayed inside for around two and a half days. Little time had passed, but he had gained a lot.

He was in an excellent mood. As for these students, he was already immune to their antics.

Yeah, yeah, enjoy the bonfire party.

He still had a lot of things to do, so he bid the old men farewell before walking toward Zhu Tiandao who was beckoning at him from afar.

Zhu Tiandao looked Su Yu from head to toe.

After a while, he smiled, “Did you gain a lot?”

“It’s alright.” Su Yu smiled as well, “Prefect, Great Ming King is truly a great man. This Hundred Dao Pagoda is such a treasure.”

“It’s alright.” Zhu Tiandao gave the same reply. He said, “My old man wasn’t the only one who had constructed it. Back then, a lot of experts had participated in the construction. All those people were the top experts in their respective fields.”

Zhu Tiandao stared at Su Yu for a bit before asking, “You’re not at the Skysoar Realm yet?”

“Soon.” Su Yu explained, “I’ve yet to decide on a body forging art. I’ll break through after that. I will push both my body and willpower to the Skysoar Realm at the same time. That way, I’ll be able to forge my body more times.”

Zhu Tiandao nodded. This was something a lot of people aimed for.

For example, Zhan Hai, the previous first-ranked student in Great Xia Cultural Research Academy, was aiming to do the same. By breaking through on both paths at the same time, one would be able to use the willpower breakthrough to temper one’s body before forging the body again through physical cultivation. That way, one would be able to strengthen one’s body twice.

After thinking about it, Zhu Tiandao said, “With the strength of your body and your willpower, if you want to push both into the Skysoar Realm at the same time, you need to pick a good place. Don’t just break through at any random place. Be careful lest you run out of willpower and source qi in the middle of breakthrough.”

Su Yu nodded pensively. True. He would definitely require a large amount of source qi and willpower for his breakthrough.

Zhu Tiandao said, “Not only that, you might also need a good environment with ambient heavenly source qi to help forge your body...”

When Su Yu heard that, he looked at Zhu Tiandao expectingly. Was the prefect offering such a place?

“Actually, the Divine, Devil, and Immortal Realms are the best breakthrough locations.”

“...”

Su Yu was left completely speechless.

Zhu Tiandao laughed and said, “That was a joke. You also have two other options. War Shrine and the Knowledge Seeking Realm. You can find a small area like this in either of those places. Do you want me to take you to the Knowledge Seeking Realm for your breakthrough?”

Su Yu frowned and asked, “Prefect, is that possible?”

Zhu Tiandao nodded, “Of course. The holy land does not belong to the people there alone. The Zhu Family holds some ownership too. Of course, since we don’t have the habit of producing massive geniuses, we have never sent our geniuses there before. If you’re interested, I can take you there.”

Su Yu hesitated, “Is the heavenly source qi and willpower there thick?”

“Yes.” Zhu Tiandao nodded, “The heavenly source qi, in particular, is very good for body forging. In fact, everyone uses blood essence because of the heavenly source qi in it. Why is the blood essence of the divines and devils so popular? Because they have thick heavenly source qi in their blood essence. The other races can’t compare. For example, the blood essence of a weak race might only have one percent heavenly source qi. It won’t help much even if you take a hundred drops at the same time. You might even end up polluting your own acupoints and bursting your body apart from overdose.”

Su Yu had recently reached the same conclusion himself. He nodded, “I’ve discovered the same as well. Prefect, is nobody extracting the heavenly source qi within blood essence for body forging?”

“That’s not possible.” Zhu Tiandao shook his head, “A lot of people in Great Ming are trying, but the heavenly source qi in the blood essence has essentially become one with blood essence after being absorbed into one’s body. After extracting it, the blood essence will be ruined. But with the ruination of the blood essence, the heavenly source qi will be gone as well. This is something nobody has been able to overcome.”

Su Yu nodded. Suddenly, this felt a lot more difficult. He asked, “How about the heavenly source qi in the heavenly source fruits? How are these fruits preserving the heavenly source qi?”

“Nobody knows. But if you’re in need of heavenly source fruits, I can send you one or two later.”

So the Zhu Family had more? Su Yu was surprised. When he asked Zhu Hongliang previously, Zhu Hongliang had said that there were none in their storage.

Zhu Tiandao said, “These fruits can be found in large numbers in the Divine, Devil, and Immortal Realms. There are some in the Human Realm as well. As I said, there are such places within the War Shrine and Knowledge Seeking Realm. In these places, a small number of these fruits are growing. Us Invincible families will be entitled to a share each harvest.

“A heavenly source fruit tree will bloom every 3 years. The flowers will bear fruits after 3 years, and the fruits will take 3 more years to ripen. Thus, each harvest takes place after 9 years. Each tree is capable of producing 36 fruits at a time. There are two in the Knowledge Seeking Realm and three in the War Shrine. Every 9 years, we will receive a harvest of 180 fruits.

“Some of the Invincibles with fewer descendants can’t even be bothered to take their share. Thus, those stationed within the two holy lands will receive a bigger share. The Zhu Family has a share of 2 fruits every harvest.”

Even an Invincible family would only receive 2 fruits. That was actually a very small number. Then again, Great Ming had been founded for hundreds of years. They had probably received around 60 or 70 of them after all these years.

At that thought, Su Yu asked, “Have these heavenly source fruit trees been existing for a long time?”

“Not really. Over 300 years ago, Great Qin King and Great Zhou King worked together to snatch some from the Immortal Realm before planting them in the Human Realm.”

“…”

Su Yu was stunned. Why the Immortal Realm? Wasn’t that a neutral race? Why didn’t they take from the divines and devils instead?

Having guessed Su Yu’s thoughts, Zhu Tiandao explained, “In truth, that attack was a test. As for the reasons behind it, well, it isn’t something I should talk too much about. Also, the immortal race’s existence is both an advantage and disadvantage to the human race. They are the reason the divines and devils have been delaying their attack on the human race for so many years. But the immortals aren’t doing it out of kindness. Their leader is

slightly weaker than the leaders of the divines and devils. He has been in seclusion to catch up for many years. The immortals are probably trying to drag things out."

Su Yu nodded and asked, "Prefect, are their leaders all Pseudo Emperors? Just what is the cultivation level of a Pseudo Emperor? Since there are Pseudo Emperors around, are there Emperors as well?"

"Nope!" Zhu Tiandao explained, "Pseudo Emperor is merely a title humans use. Those races do not acknowledge this title. Then again, some ancient races acknowledge this title as well. According to the records of some ancient races, there used to be an Emperor among the human race. That Emperor was so strong that all the leaders of the other races could only be called Pseudo Emperors, not Emperors."

Zhu Tiandao said, "The human race was very strong. Everyone acknowledges that. From our ancient ruins, that much is obvious. We had unfortunately faced some sort of calamity, resulting in a massive drop in strength. The Emperor and Invincibles from the past had gone missing all of a sudden. Perhaps they had died. Or perhaps they had left to explore the unknown..."

Zhu Tiandao clearly knew more than Su Yu. At that, he sighed, "Those people might have been faced with a sudden crisis. But they didn't leave without doing anything. At the very least, they sealed the connection between the Human Realm and the Allheaven Battlefield. Unfortunately, the seal broke apart around 300 years ago, leading to the crisis that nearly drove humanity to extinction."

Su Yu nodded. He had heard of this theory before. The human race once enjoyed a glorious age. At the time, they were the center of the universe.

It was theorized that this was also the reason for the lack of suppression on other races in the Human Realm. It wasn't that the realm did not come with the suppressive force. Rather, humanity had removed it to transform the Human Realm into the center of all realms. That way, all the other races would not be subjected to the pressure while paying tribute to the human race.

Alas, the glorious era did not last.

Su Yu decided to move on to the next topic. He said, "Prefect, I'm not interested in visiting the War Shrine or the Knowledge Seeking Realm. I want to avoid more trouble if possible. If you have some extra heavenly source fruits lying around, I only need one for my research."

"Alright."

Zhu Tiandao did not try to force the issue. After all, taking the kid to the Knowledge Seeking Realm would indeed be a tricky task. Heavenly source qi was too rare. And that

place was the best cultivation spot the younger generation could ask for. There wasn't even enough to share between the various Invincible descendants.

Meanwhile, Su Yu was merely an outsider. Taking him there might really cause some disturbance.

Done with the serious discussion, Zhu Tiandao gave Su Yu a reminder, "Be careful when you take that furball around. If you have to enter the Allheaven Battlefield, try your best to not leave the eastern sector. This little fellow has a strong backer."

In fact, with this little fellow's background, it would be the safest to not take him out of the Human Realm.

Su Yu nodded. Inside his head, the little furball showed no reaction whatsoever. He was sprawled atop the hammer while staring at the depths of the sea of willpower hungrily. He couldn't see the golden book, but he could smell something extremely delicious there.

In fact, he was salivating just imagining himself eating that thing. He swore to not leave before eating it. He was greatly determined.

Su Yu did not forget to ask about his recent profits during his talk with Zhu Tiandao. Recently, the Source Soul Cultural Art had been distributed everywhere. Over 40,000 people had purchased the first part. And around 10,000 people had purchased the second part.

That was a common practice for many people. They would buy cultivation methods one part at a time. At 50 merit points per copy, a total of 2.5 million had been made. Su Yu was entitled to 40 percent of that. Thus, he was now owed a million merit points. Sure enough, creating cultivation methods was the fastest way to make money.

If no new cultivation method appeared to replace it, Su Yu would be able to continue earning money from the same cultivation method for many years. A million merit points. That was a terrifying sum of money.

Zhu Tiandao said, "But a long process is involved when selling these copies. Thus, we won't be getting all your money anytime soon. If you're in need of money, we can pay you with our own money first."

Su Yu waved his hand, "It's fine. Just settle the bill altogether at the end of the year. I'll need to collect from Great Xia as well. We once agreed that for each copy of the fusion art they sell, I would be given one merit point. They have probably sold over a million copies. Thus, they owe me a million merit points as well."

Marquis Xia might have stayed silent about that, but Su Yu would not forget his money.

He was already being very generous by asking for only a merit point per headcount.

He didn't know the market condition back then so he had given the cultivation method to the Xia Family at a price so cheap it was almost free. The amount Marquis Xia had earned was definitely more than ten times what Su Yu was getting. And he could even earn more selling the distribution rights to the other prefectures.

Warriors eclipsed cultural researchers in terms of numbers. Thus, something meant for warriors could stand to earn a lot of money. It was about time Su Yu received his share. He suddenly realized that money was not something he lacked at all. His money was simply still on the way to his account.

Zhu Tiandao smiled and said, "True. Xia Xiao'er has earned a lot from your fusion art. But...this is probably the end of his profiteering. He does not have the right to the best version. The value of the previous two versions will drop significantly with the release of the third version."

Su Yu said nothing. It wasn't like the value of the first two versions would drop too badly. The first version only required 18 acupoints while the better version required 36 acupoints. And not everyone could open that many acupoints. At times, a simple cultivation method was a good cultivation method. He really needed to collect his money from Marquis Xia.

If he didn't take the initiative, that fellow might continue acting the fool forever. Su Yu had heard about how poor the Xia Family was. But they also needed to support their large military. Thus, Marquis Xia would try to save as much money as he could elsewhere.

As for what Su Yu was going to do with his money, well, he was naturally going to buy a lot of blood essence. And from the blood essence, he would extract a large amount of heavenly source qi.

He would extract more than he could use. Even so, he would not stop extracting as the leftover heavenly source qi could be used to nurture his own people. To build a power base, he needed resources, right? Right, he also had a pet. That little furball was extremely expensive to raise.

At that thought, Su Yu recalled the three Mountainsea beasts and said, "Prefect, can I trouble you to tell Great Xia to deliver those beasts over as soon as possible? I promised to send them to the Allheaven Battlefield after their help. Even if that can't happen immediately, I won't go back on my words."

He would definitely send them away as promised. It was only a matter of time.

"Sure. I'll remind Xia Xiao'er. I can take the chance to talk about the Source Soul Cultural Art as well. We have yet to reach an agreement on that cultivation method. I reckon he will demand to talk with you about it."

In fact, an agreement had reached for most places in Great Xia except the three cultural research academies. This wasn't something Marquis Xia could ignore. An agreement must be reached.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 670: Heavenly Source Qi Extraction (2)

After the talk with Zhu Tiandao, Su Yu wasted no time and returned to the research center with Wu Lan.

While on the way, Su Yu learned that Wu Lan had only reached the 17th floor. He thought for a very long while before finally mustering some words to comfort her, "You're a researcher. That is what you're good at. It's not surprising that you're not too good at climbing."

"..."

Wu Lan didn't even deign to give a reply. He was better off not saying anything to her. After all, he was a researcher as well!

Su Yu laughed and said, "In truth, that is a very good result. The 20th floor is basically the same as Great Xia's top 3. The 19th floor is Great Xia's top 30. And the 18th floor is the equivalent of top 50. With your result, you're now a top 100 student of Great Xia."

Wu Lan asked gloomily, "Is it so impressive to be in the top 100?"

She didn't feel like that was the case at all. Even previously, she had nearly entered the ranking. And a few months had passed since then.

"Everyone else is growing as well."

Su Yu looked at Wu Lan. She had actually been growing quite fast. She was already an eighth-stage Great Strength cultivator with around 95 percent willpower. She only seemed weak when compared to someone like him.

Su Yu said, "You can actually switch out of the War God Art. I suggest you cultivate the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art instead. With this art, you only need money to open acupoints. It's not like you lack money. Just buy more earthly source fruits. At 500 merit points per fruit, buy like 30 or 50 of them and open 50 or 60 new acupoints to complete your cultivation of the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art."

Wu Lan rolled her eyes. That would cost her tens of thousands of merit points. She wouldn't stupidly listen to him. How was she supposed to afford that much money? Also, earthly source fruits could indeed help with opening acupoints, but they were expensive. Furthermore, the effect would weaken the more one used.

Seeing her expression, Su Yu said, "Just buy what you need. If you really don't want to buy, it's fine. I have some left. They will all go to waste soon so I might as well give you some..."

"No!"

"Just consider this as your dividend." Su Yu said, "The Source Soul Research Center has earned a lot of money. As the leader of the Breakthrough Team, you are naturally entitled to a dividend of around ten or twenty thousand merit points. Isn't that normal?"

"You paid me with the Source Soul Cultural Art!"

"But that thing isn't worth much nowadays. You can buy one with only a hundred merit points." Su Yu said, "The fusion art is also quite cheap nowadays. It will be worth a lot before being distributed, but after distribution, it is only worth around a hundred merit points per copy. Thus, your previous payments aren't really that big of a deal anymore.

"This does not only apply to you. I'll compensate the others as well. I did not plan to distribute these cultivation methods so early previously. Now that it has happened, Jiang Mu, Xia Huyou, and the others will all receive their compensation packages."

He was telling the truth. Back then, he had not expected himself to start distributing these cultivation methods so soon. Sure, those people had learned those arts in advance, but those arts were no longer valuable enough to pay for their work in the research center.

After all, they had invested a lot of resources and energy into the research center. Even the Mutual Aid Club members like Zhang Hao and Hu Zongji would be compensated as well. For them, learning these arts in advance was in itself a benefit. But for Su Yu, that was not the payment they deserved. He was someone who remember his grudges and gratitude well. He would compensate them fairly.

As for Wu Lan, she had traveled such a long distance to join him. He would naturally treat her well. He had an entire chest of earthly source fruits. And those fruits weren't useful to him. It would be a waste to let them lie around gathering dust.

There were hundreds of them in that chest. A hundred of them could be sold for fifty thousand merit points, but Su Yu did not intend to sell them. He planned to keep some for his father as well.

Naturally, heavenly source fruits were even better. The essence of heavenly source fruits was essentially heavenly source qi. And if he could find a way to extract and preserve heavenly source qi, these earthly source fruit would be even more useless for him.

Then again, it probably wouldn't be cheap to extract and preserve heavenly source qi. He would need at least Skysoar blood essence. And even the weakest Skysoar blood essence wouldn't be too cheap. He also couldn't pick only weak blood essence as the heavenly source qi composition would be too low. He might still need to buy some better-quality blood essence. That would be an expensive endeavor.

Hearing that this was compensation, Wu Lan finally smiled and said, "Am I really entitled to so many earthly source fruits?"

"Of course. You're the leader of the Breakthrough Team!"

"So I need to switch to the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art?"

She had previously heard from Su Yu that after learning this art, one would be able to open acupoints much faster than before.

Su Yu nodded, "This is an excellent cultivation method. If you feel like it's too weak offensively, you can even find some heaven-grade martial techniques to make up for it. With this cultivation method, you won't need to worry about opening more acupoints. Since you can also fuse acupoints quickly, it will take you no time to reach the ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm. If you continue at your current speed, you might fail to reach the Infinite Strength Realm even after two years."

"I'm a cultural researcher, not a warrior." Wu Lan did not seem too bothered. She said, "I want to reach the Skysoar Realm. I won't be able to be unrivaled within the same level. In that case, I might as well aim to grow faster..."

"But you don't have that many apertures opened, right?"

"I have eight opened!"

Su Yu was rendered speechless. Why was she thinking of breaking though when she had only opened so few apertures? But this was actually quite fast. She had only received the cultural art about two months ago. In that span of time, she had opened eight apertures. That was a decent speed. No, that was actually very fast. She had probably absorbed quite a lot of willpower for her cultivation.

"It's better to open all 72 apertures before attempting a breakthrough." Su Yu advised, "With 72 apertures, you won't even stay in the Skysoar Realm for long."

Wu Lan had a troubled expression as she said, "But if I don't break through, my willpower will be too weak. My working efficiency is too low. I've recently found that I can't even

read properly anymore. After forming six characters, I need to use a lot of willpower to maintain them."

Six characters? That was fast.

While Su Yu was blanking out, Wu Lan complained gloomily, "This is so weird. After reaching Great Ming, my character formation speed seems to have increased. And my cultivation speed each night is also faster. Two days ago, I was reading a random willpower text when a character formed out of nowhere."

Why did those characters insist on appearing? She never even planned to form that many!

After a short moment, Su Yu finally understood what was happening. It was all thanks to the fire character. For him, the effects weren't too obvious. But Wu Lan had benefited significantly from its daily activation.

Due to her growth, her willpower was unable to keep up. Because of that, she had been having trouble paying attention when reading. This was very normal. A large amount of resources would be required to keep these characters nurtured. That was why the multiple character faction was known to be expensive to raise.

And she was only at six characters. Things would be a lot more troublesome at ten or twenty characters.

His senior sister, Wu Jia, had formed a lot of characters. That was why she didn't like to read. Cough, cough. There was no helping it. She had really terrible attention span due to the pressure on her willpower.

"Try to bear with it for now. I'll think of something."

Su Yu placated her. He knew that not everyone was like him. For most people, having more characters was the same as having a bigger burden. Jin Sheng was the perfect example of that. Because of his characters, he remained stuck below the Cloudbreach Realm.

Back at the research center, Su Yu locked himself in the cultivation room.

"Heavenly source qi, body forging art, source soul acupoint."

He needed to link the 180 apertures and see if the source soul acupoint would appear by itself. The 180 apertures had not linked automatically after forming. Was that because he had yet to reach the limit? Did he need to form 360 apertures as well?

Forget it. Even if that was the case, Su Yu did not feel like waiting anymore. There were too few races cultivating only the willpower path out there. Even after looking for so long,

he had only found the five elemental race. He didn't even know where to find more apertures.

He couldn't be stuck forever, right? No matter how strong he was, there was still a limit to the strength of a Mental Tempering Stage cultivator. And he was currently touching that limit.

"My willpower won't materialize after linking 180 apertures, right?"

He was quite worried. Whatever. He decided to make some heavenly source qi first. The biggest issue was preservation.

Characters...

"Which character is capable of preserving heavenly source qi?"

He took out a random drop of blood essence. He wanted to see if any of his characters were capable of doing so.

The blood essence was consumed and the book was activated. A body forging art was activated through the book. A strand of heavenly source qi appeared within his body. He started sending his characters into his body as well.

The blood character did nothing. It was good against blood essence, but it had no effect on heavenly source qi.

The lightning, battle, and saber characters did nothing either.

But soon, he found one effective character. He was quite surprised. It was the deceit character. The shadow barriers it created could store heavenly source qi in the form of a ball! Then again, that was understandable. The shadow barriers were capable of sealing his source qi and preventing any leakage. And heavenly source qi was basically a form of source qi.

Su Yu was pleasantly surprised. Previously, he had believed that the beast character with a beast space within would be the one to work. He gave it a try and that was indeed the case. He could store heavenly source qi within the beast space, but he had no way of taking it out.

"This will be useful when it comes to raising beasts."

Su Yu had a pensive look. The beasts inside would benefit greatly if he stuffed a large amount of heavenly source qi in there.

"Since the shadow barriers work, I can save some time..."

A black ball slowly took form in his hand. When the deceit character was still at the first tier, it could only form a small barrier enough to cover some of his acupoints. At the time, Su Yu had thought that this was a useless character.

Thanks to his nurturing, this character had finally reached the second tier. It had even reached the peak of the second tier inside the Hundred Dao Pagoda. The growth of this character was why even Elder Yun was having trouble determining his cultivation level. After reaching the peak second-tier, this deceit character had become much more useful.

After thinking about it, Su Yu decided to form a black ball the size of an apple. Then, he swallowed a drop of iron-winged bird blood essence. That was a drop of Skysoar blood essence.

The blood essence of even a regular divine or devil would cost him over a thousand merit points. That was too expensive. The iron-winged bird blood essence was more worth it.

If he could find a proper supplier, he could get a drop of early Skysoar blood essence for twenty merit points. This was a lot cheaper. Even a drop of late Skysoar blood essence could be purchased for fifty merit points. Of course, to get such a price, he needed a supplier at the level of Xia Huyou.

The iron-winged bird blood essence was around fifty times cheaper than divine and devil blood essence. And compared with first divine and original devil blood essence, it was around a hundred times cheaper.

If he could extract at least one-fiftieth of what he could get from first divine or original devil blood essence, then this would be a massive profit. After all, divine and devil blood essence was too rare while iron-winged bird blood essence could be purchased easily.

Comparatively, he would probably need to pay around the same amount of money to get the same amount of heavenly source qi, but one was easy to get while the other was extremely hard to get. There was simply no comparing the two.

Su Yu stopped thinking and started working on the blood essence. Gradually, a strand of heavenly source qi was extracted. Through his finger, it entered the black apple. Eventually, a strand of source qi appeared in the apple. It was gold in color. That was the so-called heavenly source qi!

“Only this much for twenty merit points?”

Su Yu was unhappy. He had absorbed a lot of heavenly source qi during the furball’s breakthrough. That portion was probably a thousand times larger than what he had in hand. Did that not mean that he had mooched off twenty thousand merit points from the little furball?

And the furball had absorbed ten times more than him. He didn't even dare to think about that number. Forget it. There were things that even merit points couldn't buy.

"How much heavenly source qi can I find in a heavenly source fruit?"

Heavenly source fruits were very expensive as well. Then again, that was a rare treasure, so it was expected. He once read about Great Zhou King's son, Zhou Potian, who had opened nine Source Opening acupoints in three days relying on only one heavenly source fruit.

But these fruits were so rare that he wouldn't be able to purchase any even if he could afford them.

"It's rare and unattainable. Thus, extraction is still better for me."

Efficiency was irrelevant if this was his sole option. Next, Su Yu tried a drop of fire hog blood essence. It was also an early Skysoar blood essence, but the heavenly source qi it produced was much lesser in amount than the iron-winged bird blood essence.

The blood essence was slightly cheaper, but in terms of price per heavenly source qi extracted, the iron-winged bird blood essence was the better option. He tried a few other types of blood essence and eventually found out that the blood essence with the best value was actually the mountainbreak bull blood essence.

An odd look covered Su Yu's eyes. He had consumed the blood essence of at least ten healthy mountainbreak bulls. Was he supposed to start buying Skysoar Realm mountainbreak bull blood essence as well?

Those poor bulls. Should he pick a different blood essence?

He finally understood why the mountainbreak bull blood essence was so good at opening acupoints. Their cultivation method was good, but they also had a high amount of heavenly source qi in their blood essence.

"There must be a location with plentiful heavenly source qi in their homeland."

Definitely. Mountainbreak bull blood essence wasn't cheap. A drop of early Skysoar mountainbreak bull blood essence was worth more than fifty merit points. Su Yu decided to ask around and see if he could get a discount if he purchased in bulk. He also planned to see if early Cloudbreach or middle Skysoar blood essence were better options.

"My apologies, poor bulls. You can only blame yourself for being too delicious."

Su Yu felt rather helpless. He really didn't want to do this. Way too many mountainbreak bulls had been sacrificed for the sake of his growth. But...they were really too attractive.

For the same price, a drop of mountainbreak bull blood essence provided four times the heavenly source qi of what the iron-winged bird blood essence could provide.

Chapter 671: 72-Forged Iron Devourer (1)

Su Yu required a large amount of mountainbreak bull blood essence. If he really couldn't get enough, he could always change to a different blood essence. He would only lose some money doing so.

But money was nothing if one could get heavenly source qi in return. There were things that not even money could buy.

If the Human Realm wasn't lacking in heavenly source qi, the heavenly source fruits wouldn't have been something only Invincible descendants could enjoy. And humanity wouldn't have been desperate enough to send two of their Invincibles to enter an enemy realm for some heavenly source fruit trees.

***

15th of February.

Su Yu received a heavenly source fruit from Zhu Tiandao. Not even the Zhu Family had too many of these. They needed these fruits for their juniors and loyal subordinates. Thus, they didn't have that many in stock. Just giving one to Su Yu was enough to demonstrate their sincerity.

The heavenly source fruit was gold in color. It was only the size of a fist. The fruit looked slightly translucent, and inside, strands of heavenly source qi could be seen swirling about like tiny dragons.

Inside a laboratory.

The elderly of the research center had all arrived to satisfy their curiosity. For many people, the heavenly source fruit was something they had only heard about but never seen before. It didn't matter how long these people had lived. Even Wu Lan, the child of a large family, had never seen one either.

While looking at the fruit, Wu Lan said, "The Xia Family has these fruits as well, but they don't have that many. With this thing, you can shorten the time you spend in the Source Opening Realm. Most people will be stuck there for five or six years. With this thing, you can rapidly get through it."

Su Yu asked curiously, "Did Xia Huyou not use any?"

If he had, his cultivation level would have been far higher during his first meeting with Su Yu.

Wu Lan shook her head, “I don’t know. I heard that the Xia Family doesn’t have the habit of using this thing. For them, the Source Opening Realm is a period of accumulation. Going through that realm too fast is not necessarily a good thing. You will miss the chance to properly accumulate crucial knowledge if you get through that realm too quickly.”

Each of these major families had their ways of educating their members. Some focused on nurturing young freaks. And some preferred their young talents to focus first focus on accumulating knowledge.

If one was able to complete the Source Opening process at around seven or eight, one might not be able to spare any time in the future for knowledge accumulation as one would then be too preoccupied with cultivation. Naturally, there were pros and cons to each option. As an outsider, Su Yu wouldn’t say anything about that.

After observing the fruit for a bit, he discovered that the heavenly source qi in each fruit was about equal to what he could get from fifty drops of early Skysoar iron-winged bird blood essence.

With the price of twenty merit points per drop, the heavenly source qi within this fruit was basically worth a thousand merit points. But the price of a single heavenly source fruit was far higher. After all, these fruits were too rare.

“So I only need a thousand merit points to get the equivalent of a heavenly source fruit. If I use the mountainbreak bull blood essence instead, I can even reduce the cost to around seven to eight hundred merit points.”

Heavenly source fruits were both excellent for Source Opening and body forging. But body forging would require a much larger amount of heavenly source qi. The heavenly source qi each fruit could provide was about the same as what a drop of first divine or original devil blood essence could provide.

Was getting heavenly source fruits easier or was killing first divines and original devils easier? Killing a single Skysoar first divine would grant one at least ten drops of blood essence. That was basically ten heavenly source fruits. Then again, both were extremely hard to obtain, so this was quite a pointless comparison.

After a while, Wen Zhong looked at Su Yu and asked, “Don’t tell me you’re planning to forge your body with this.”

He shook his head, “If you do that, you will need far too many of them. Even if you only choose to do nine forgings, you will need at least a hundred of them. And you won’t be able to get that even if you manage to conquer both holy lands of humanity.”

There were only five heavenly source fruit trees in the Human Realm. They would bear 180 fruits every 9 years. Thus, if Su Yu alone monopolized the supply of a single harvest, he could probably complete nine forgings. He could do so if his father was the Emperor of humanity. If not, he should stop dreaming.

“Nope!” Su Yu smiled, “I’m only using this fruit for research. I’m curious. What’s the difference between heavenly source fruit and heavenly source qi? Heavenly source fruit trees can be planted in areas with natural heavenly source qi. But why plant these trees instead of absorbing the heavenly source qi there directly?”

Wen Zhong had the answer to that. He said, “Pure heavenly source qi is stronger, so it can be used directly for body forging. But at the Source Opening Realm, one can easily burst apart due to the sheer power of heavenly source qi.

“Meanwhile, the heavenly source qi within a heavenly source fruit is a lot milder, making it safe for Source Opening cultivators. There’s not much heavenly source qi in the Human Realm anyway. It would be a waste to use it for body forging. We might as well use it to nurture some young geniuses instead.”

Su Yu nodded. Basically, it was too wild and powerful for the consumption of Source Opening cultivators. But he didn’t feel like the heavenly source qi he had extracted was wild. In that case, the book in his head had probably played the same role as a heavenly source fruit, turning the heavenly source qi into a milder variant. The book had essentially calmed the heavenly source qi down.

“In what conditions will heavenly source qi start appearing?” Su Yu asked, “Why can it be found only in the holy lands and nowhere else in the Human Realm?”

Wen Zhong shook his head. But Cao Hui had an answer. He said, “I researched this in the past. Heavenly source qi exists in many places, not only the two holy lands. But the two holy lands have the biggest uninterrupted concentration in the entire Human Realm.

“Such locations with uninterrupted supply of heavenly source qi exist in the Divine and Devil Realms as well. In truth, heavenly source qi exists everywhere. Even the regular source qi we use originated from heavenly source qi.

“The source qi you can find in the air is produced naturally by the world. When first produced, the heavenly source qi remained pure. But due to the existence of the myriad living beings, the pure heavenly source qi eventually transformed into regular source qi due to pollution. That is why you can find heavenly source qi in the blood essence of even those who had not lived in an area with a concentration of heavenly source qi.”

Su Yu nodded and asked, “How are these places preserving the heavenly source qi?”

“Generally...” Cao Hui paused slightly and said, “Well, this is only my speculation. I can’t prove it. Generally, types of places can produce heavenly source qi. Firstly, the core of a realm. Secondly, a site where an Invincible had perished.

“The core of a realm is also the place where heavenly source qi is produced. Thus, this is a place that will constantly generate a large amount of heavenly source qi. As for the site where an Invincible had perished, each Invincible is an existence that has touched upon the laws of nature. The death of such an existence will result in the withering of life and disorder of time and space itself. This will interrupt the natural laws of a place, turning it into a place capable of preserving heavenly source qi.”

Wen Zhong frowned, “Junior Brother Jin, in your opinion, which category does the War Shrine and Knowledge Seeking Realm fall into?”

“It is likely the former.” Jin Sheng answered, “The Dual Holy Prefecture was founded at the core area of the Human Realm. But the actual core itself won’t be so easy to find. I have never seen any signs of any dead Invincibles there, so I doubt it’s the second category.

“Of course, nothing is certain. Perhaps some Invincibles had perished there in ancient times. Some of the ancient ruins we found contained heavenly source qi inside as well. Some of these probably used to be the residences or sects of those ancient experts. Those are the places that will normally have experts dying in meditation. And that will generally produce an area capable of preserving heavenly source qi.

“These are the two main categories of the heavenly source qi areas in the Divine, Devil, and Immortal Realms.”

Su Yu nodded. He had learned something new yet again. These old fellows seemed to know everything. With them here, he was free to ask any questions he had. He would be able to get an answer for almost everything.

“Has anyone ever used heavenly source qi for body forging in the two holy lands?”

Wen Zhong said, “Don’t overthink things. The two special areas can’t be entered so easily. That will only waste and pollute the heavenly source qi there. Generally, the families of Invincibles will share the slots among themselves. Thus, an average of one person can enter those areas for body forging per year. But any family opting to use this quota will not receive any heavenly source fruits for the next fifty years. That is the price of doing so. And only Invincible families can participate.”

Su Yu was surprised. After all, Zhu Tiandao had offered to take him there if he wanted. If Zhu Tiandao did that, they would be forsaking their share of heavenly source fruits for fifty years. Over that period of time, they also wouldn’t be able to send a second cultivator there for body forging.

Yet Zhu Tiandao had generously offered that chance to him. Su Yu was the one who had rejected it. He was completely unaware of the high price behind this offer. He had thought that any member of an Invincible family could enter that place as they pleased.

Noticing Su Yu's pensive look, Wen Zhong said, "You can try asking the prefect. It has been many years since the Zhu Family used their quota. They mostly use blood essence for body forging. In fact, for people who are not aiming to undergo too many forgings, blood essence will suffice."

Rather than wasting heavenly source qi for body forging, the people in the two holy lands preferred using the heavenly source qi to grow more heavenly source fruits. As for their body forging needs, they could simply kill some enemies for blood essence.

Su Yu smiled and shook his head without saying anything. Forget it. There was no need for that. He would owe the Zhu Family a massive favor if he accepted the offer. He had his own means of getting heavenly source qi.

Chapter 672: 72-Forged Iron Devourer (2)

After learning so many new things, it was time for Su Yu to start extracting heavenly source qi.

Looking at the fruit in front of him, he said, "Senior Brothers, the skin of this fruit feels quite special. Is it possible to replicate it?"

Wen Zhong laughed, "Sharp eyes. I thought you would only focus on the heavenly source qi. This skin is also a treasure. Since it is capable of storing even heavenly source qi, if it can be mass-produced, it can also be used to store treasures. Since it is produced by nature, it will be quite hard to replicate. But it's not completely hopeless..."

Wen Zhong had barely said those words when Su Yu poked a hole through the skin and sent the fruit toward Wu Lan right as heavenly source qi started leaking. Before Wu Lan could react, the heavenly source qi entered her mouth.

Su Yu nonchalantly said, "Open a few acupoints. Don't waste the heavenly source qi."

He took the skin, ignored Wu Lan's shocked expression and the naughty smiles on his seniors, and said, "Senior Brothers, I'll have to trouble you to replicate this thing. This might be something very useful. We can use it to store treasures, source qi, or even willpower."

The others nodded. Wen Zhong said, "Sure. We'll give it a try. We're quite free recently anyway."

Su Yu said, “Feel free to let me know if you need any money for the research. Any problem that can be solved with money won’t be a problem.”

He was now rich. A large amount of money was going to enter his account soon. He would be fine if he used his heavenly source qi for himself. But if he wanted to share some of the heavenly source qi with others, he needed a proper excuse and a way to produce fake heavenly source fruits.

Heavenly source fruits might be rare, but they weren’t nonexistent. If he released his fake fruits in moderation, he would only attract some suspicion at most. But with the rumors that he had inherited a ruin, nobody would suspect him too much. All the blame would go to the so-called ruin.

Su Yu even wondered if there were ruins out there with heavenly source fruits inside. How about the ruins that had produced the first batch of human Invincibles? Were those ruins still around? Or would a ruin be destroyed after the advancement?

It wouldn’t be easy to get these questions answered. After all, if one started these questions, those Invincibles would start suspecting that someone was plotting against them.

The old men had nothing else to say. They all left to start researching the skin. As for Su Yu’s act of feeding the fruit to Wu Lan…they had nothing to say. They felt that it was a waste, but since Su Yu was willing, what could they say?

Wu Lan was already a Great Strength cultivator. Using the heavenly source fruit on her to open a few extra acupoints was basically a waste. She was better off using an earthly source fruit instead. It would seem like Su Yu had gotten too cocky after getting rich.

Su Yu did not care about what they were thinking. As Wu Lan sat down cross-legged to start opening acupoints, Su Yu walked away while taking out a voice transmission talisman.

“I’m going to have a talk with the Xia Family. Are you coming?”

A short moment later, Xia Huyou narrowed his eyes before smiling, “Did Teacher Su miss me?”

“Stop wasting time.” Su Yu replied, “If you’re coming, I need your help with something. Of course, you’ll be amply rewarded for it.”

“What is it about?”

“I need to make a purchase that nobody can know about.”

“No problem. What purchase is it that you have to look for me instead of Great Ming?”

Su Yu smiled. It wasn't that he couldn't do it in Great Ming. Rather, Great Ming did not have that much blood essence in stock. Meanwhile, Great Xia was warlike enough that their blood essence market was very robust. Furthermore, Su Yu also didn't want to ask for Zhu Tiandao's help for every little thing.

"Mountainbreak bull blood essence."

Xia Huyou was completely speechless. He had not imagined that even after joining Great Ming, Su Yu was still looking for the same type of blood essence. Was he trying to milk the mountainbreak bull race dry? Just how had they offended him?

"How many drops do you need?"

"Don't get me anything weaker than the Skysoar Realm and stronger than the middle Cloudbreach Realm. I'm buying as much as you can get. Don't forget to offer me a good price."

No limits. Xia Huyou stood up in shock. Holy shit. What did that mean?

"So how much do you actually want?"

"As much as you have." Su Yu said, "Stop wasting time. Offer me a price. You are very well connected. Your network is probably related to the Xia Family, but I don't want Marquis Xia to know this."

"Bullshit. How can I hide a transaction this big from him?" Xia Huyou rolled his eyes. Was this supposed to be a joke?

"You're the son of a prefect. Don't tell me you're completely helpless."

"I'm not, but the volume is too big. It won't be that simple."

Great Xia Cultural Research Academy.

Xia Huyou started pacing around. That fellow was buying so much mountainbreak bull blood essence. Was he trying to forge his body with mountainbreak bull blood essence? That...was actually a decent choice. In fact, this was what most people would choose if they couldn't afford any divine or devil blood essence.

"Skysoar blood essence can be split into the early, middle, and late stages. You can get them for 50, 80, and 100 merit points per drop. That is the best price I can offer. Things will get expensive at the Cloudbreach Realm. You need 300, 500, and 1,000 merit points for them."

Yes, a drop of late Cloudbreach blood essence was worth 1,000 merit points. Su Yu was left quite speechless. That was too crazy. Then again, the mountainbreak bull race was a

top 100 race as well. At the late Cloudbreach Realm, these bulls were as difficult to deal with as human geniuses. They were probably as strong as the Mountainseas of some minor races.

At the price of 1,000 merit points per drop, one would earn 10,000 merit points after killing one such opponent. Taking into consideration the danger and numerous procedures involved in completing the sale, this was actually a reasonable price.

Su Yu still couldn't use Cloudbreach blood essence for now, but he would have no issue once his body reached the Skysoar Realm.

He had not tried anything stronger than early Skysoar mountainbreak bull blood essence. Thus, he said, "Try to get some from each stage. You have to spread the love around, right? You can't go around clearing the bulls of the same cultivation level. Just get me 100 drops per stage to test the effects. As for late Cloudbreach blood essence, I only need 10 drops."

"You're buying that much? That will cost you 113,000 merit points. Are you sure?"

Xia Huyou was shocked. What was this fellow trying to do? Was he buying so much just to test the effects? He was essentially asking to have around 10 mountainbreak bulls killed per stage. Did the mountainbreak bull race offend him somewhat?

Su Yu's heart was aching. That was a lot of money. Then again, it was still acceptable for him. At the price of 800 merit points per heavenly source fruit, he would be able to produce over 100 heavenly source fruits from the blood essence he purchased.

In other words, he was purchasing over 100 heavenly source fruits with only 113,000 merit points. Was that even expensive? That was a price many people would go crazy over. According to Su Yu's estimation, that would only be enough for him to forge his body nine times.

Cultivation was truly expensive for him. Then again, if he hadn't been so generous in spending money, he wouldn't have grown so strong that he could fight Cloudbreaches as a Mental Tempering Stage cultvator. There was no avoiding spending money if one wanted to grow rapidly.

There were Invincible descendants out there that had spent more than him only to end up weaker. That quota to forge one's body with heavenly source qi was an opportunity not even money could buy. Unfortunately, even after spending so much money, those Invincible descendants still didn't seem too impressive. Thus, Su Yu was more than willing to spend his money if it meant that he could grow stronger.

"I'm sure. I can even buy double the amount. I need a lot of blood essence."

"You're buying too much."

Xia Huyou was feeling troubled. They needed to kill dozens of mountainbreak bulls at the Skysoar Realm and above to fulfill this order. This would generally only happen during massive battles. They wouldn't be able to kill so many of them during regular skirmishes.

"I don't care. If you really can't get enough, just get me some iron-winged bird blood essence instead. I can even accept cloud tiger blood essence. Didn't Great Xia declare war against the cloud tigers recently?"

The cloud tiger blood essence had a decent conversion rate as well.

"Yes, we did. Do you want some?"

"Yeah."

"Sure. That's much simpler. I can get you as much as you want if it's cloud tiger blood essence."

Xia Huyou had a relaxed expression. That wouldn't be an issue. A lot of cloud tigers had survived the war. Most had escaped to the flying sky tigers' territory. Great Xia had no choice but to let these survivors go as the flying sky tigers weren't too weak. This was a race with Invincibles.

Nevertheless, they had still killed more than five thousand cloud tigers recently. The cloud tigers were understandably furious at Xia Qing and the others, but there was nothing they could do.

"Keep this secret. Fatty Xia, if you expose this, we won't be friends anymore..."

Xia Huyou said, "Don't worry. We have a deal. I'll follow my second grandpa during his next visit to Great Ming. That way, I can take your stuff with me as well. Also, you tricked me! You released the cultural art for almost free not long after you gave it to me..."

"Piss off. The second version I gave you is different than the public version. You know that very well."

"..."

Xia Huyou had nothing to say to that. Shortly after, he said, "I'm reaching the ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm soon. Before long, I'll start forging my body. Do you want to buy some divine or devil blood essence? Mountainbreak bull blood essence isn't good enough."

"Nope."

Xia Huyou rolled his eyes. Sure. Keep being stubborn. Or had Su Yu received some divine and devil blood essence from Great Ming? Whatever. He didn't care. Su Yu had probably grown greatly as of late. He was probably preparing to forge his body as well.

After thinking about it, Xia Huyou said, “I have one more thing to tell you. Your martial uncle left recently. He’s a Mountainsea, so there’s nothing I can do about that. But I will keep an eye over your senior sister for you. Don’t worry about her. My point is, you need to be careful. There are rumors that you caught Lan Tian’s eyes. That fellow is too good at concealment. Watch your back.”

“Lan Tian?”

“Yeah. Previously, his student, Li Minyu, was exposed. After our investigation, holy shit. Guess what we found. Lan Tian was truly brazen. He had been hiding in the academy. Guess who was he disguised as?”

“I’m not guessing. Tell me the answer.”

“Zhao Ming.”

“…”

Su Yu sank into silence. After a long while, he asked, “Is this a joke?”

“Why should I joke about that? After Li Minyu’s exposure, Teacher Zhao Ming went missing. We are only suspecting him because we don’t have solid proof. But that is very likely to be the case. Holy shit. I shiver each time I recall how we used to play card games together in the Source Soul Research Center.”

“Teacher Zhao Ming has been in the academy for many years, right?”

“Yeah.” Xia Huyou had an impressed tone as he said, “Isn’t that scary? He is a group leader in the House of Hundred. A core figure in the neutral faction. He even stayed with us for a period of time. Nobody suspected him. Even after Li Minyu’s exposure, nobody suspected him. He decided to leave by himself. I guess he’s looking for you. Nobody would have suspected him otherwise.”

How terrifying.

Chapter 673: 72-Forged Iron Devourer (3)

Su Yu was alarmed as well. Zhao Ming? Lan Tian? Holy shit! He made frequent contacts with Zhao Ming during his time at the Source Soul Research Center. Zhao Ming was someone he had known since he first challenged the ranking.

That was Lan Tian? Master of the Original Devil Sect? Someone like that could kill him easily. How did nobody notice that? Su Yu swallowed nervously. He instinctively looked downstairs. Holy shit. Was one of these old men Lan Tian in disguise?

If that was the case...this was so scary. How was he supposed to detect the disguise of a crazy transformation faction expert? Even Great Xia King himself would visit the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy occasionally. Even so, Lan Tian had been able to avoid detection. Was a Sunmoon of the transformation faction so terrifying?

Zhao Ming...Lan Tian...

Su Yu's eyes flickered. He still remembered what Zhao Ming said during their first visit to the Lan Tian Research Center. Zhao Ming had praised Lan Tian as an incredible person. But Chen Yong had called him a traitor.

At the time, Zhao Ming did not argue. But clearly, he believed that Lan Tian was a super genius, a fact not even his betrayal could remove. Lan Tian Research Center...Zhao Ming was also the first person to talk about that research center.

The look in Su Yu's eyes changed. So that was Lan Tian?

Zhao Ming had been in the academy for decades, right? Meanwhile, Lan Tian's defection had happened around twenty years ago.

Su Yu recalled that Zhao Ming had said that he had joined the academy ten years earlier than Xia Yuwen. And Xia Yuwen had joined around the same time Bai Feng joined, which was nine years ago as of last year. In other words, if one actually calculated the time, everything lined up perfectly. Zhao Ming had joined the academy around the same time Lan Tian defected.

Su Yu was astonished. He said, "In other words, Lan Tian had returned to the academy right after defecting?"

"Yeap. It happened right after. He defected during the academy break and Zhao Ming joined when the academy reopened."

Fuck! Su Yu didn't know what to say. What a crazy guy. The guy had returned right after defecting and stayed in the academy for around twenty years. What was that guy doing in the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy?

Was that academy worth his time? Also, why bother leaving again after so many years? Was that guy really coming after him?

Su Yu couldn't help but shiver. He yelled inwardly that he had never offended that guy. Wait, he was the one who had smashed Lan Tian Research Center's signboard. Holy shit. Did he offend Lan Tian because of that? He had even said that Lan Tian deserved death.

Shit!

"Zhao Ming...Lan Tian..."

Great Xia would probably keep that secret.

They couldn't let the populace know that Lan Tian had actually hidden amidst them for so many years as that would cause mass panic. After all, that was the master of the Original Devil Sect. Su Yu inhaled deeply. An enemy like that was extremely thorny to deal with.

"Fatty, is there a way to determine if someone is Lan Tian in disguise?"

If there was no way whatsoever, it would be really troublesome."

"That's a long topic. How about this? We'll talk again when I'm at Great Ming..."

"Lan Tian won't replace you, right?"

"Nonsense. He would be crazy to try that. I spend so much time with my second grandpa. He can avoid detection for one or two encounters, but he won't be able to survive daily encounters."

But Su Yu wasn't convinced. There was also Wan Tiansheng in the academy, but Zhao Ming had still been able to remain hidden. Then again, Xia Huyou was right. No matter how crazy Lan Tian was, he wouldn't risk prolonged exposure to the Xia Family.

Su Yu ended the conversation with Xia Huyou and left the research center. He planned to purchase some blood essence first. Since he had reached an agreement with the iron devourer, he might as well get a drop of blood essence there.

But he was curious if he had been killed by the iron devourers before. They seemed to enjoy eating way too much. Would they do anything apart from eating? He had no idea. But he might as well give it a try.

It wouldn't be too hard for him to complete the Source Opening of the three cubs. He only needed to provide them with the heavenly source qi of around three to five heavenly source fruits. If needed, he could give them two more to help the cubs recuperate from blood essence extraction. That should do.

And he could generate the heavenly source qi of seven to eight heavenly source fruits for about seven thousand merit points. Purchasing a drop of little iron devourer blood essence for seven thousand merit points was most certainly a big loss. But at times, money wasn't that important.

If Su Yu insisted on getting a drop of blood essence for free, the Zhu Family would probably help him. But there was no need for that.

Not only would he owe the Zhu Family another favor, he would also offend the big iron devourer. That fellow wasn't weak at all. He could withstand the attacks of Sunmoons.

Even if he did not have the offensive power of a Sunmoon, he was still stronger than regular Mountainseas.

It was pointless to turn a friend into an enemy. The big guy would be thankful to him if he could complete the Source Opening for the three cubs.

***

At the academy's trade center, Su Yu purchased a batch of blood essence at a high price. Fortunately, he still had tens of thousands of merit points left after buying his research center. Then, he returned to the research center and spent a night converting all the blood essence into heavenly source qi. He immediately went to look for Dumbo after that.

Beast Taming Faculty.

The faculty was a lot quieter today. After searching for a while, Su Yu didn't find Zhu Hongliang. But he managed to find Dumbo alone. The big guy was busy chomping down on some bamboo sticks beside a small hill. Not far away, a large white bear could be seen.

The white bear was none other than the famous Big Ball. The white bear was maintaining a distance from Dumbo. Su Yu resisted the urge to smirk. Were they trying to hide their relationship like this? Wasn't this the same as covering one's ear while stealing a bell? Pretending to not know each other?

When Dumbo noticed Su Yu, his voice rang out in Su Yu's head, "Are you here for blood essence?"

"Yes."

With a flicker, Dumbo appeared right in front of him. The big guy was still seated on the ground chewing on his bamboo sticks as he asked, "Do you have enough heavenly source fruits? You need at least three for the three little balls."

"Yes."

Dumbo looked at Su Yu in surprise. Was this kid telling the truth? Three fruits were a lot.

Su Yu did not waste any time. He said, "The heavenly source qi is in my research center. If you agree, I can take the three little fellows to my research center. I can take the chance to extract a drop of blood essence as well. There are too many people out here. I won't be able to explain myself if anyone sees me feeding them with heavenly source fruits. They will probably scold me to death."

Dumbo said, "What am I worried of? You won't be able to escape from Great Ming. Don't even think of tricking me with some earthly source fruits. I can see the difference."

“Of course.” Su Yu said, “I never mistreat anyone trading fairly with me. I will compensate them well for the blood essence. If I may be presumptuous, is the bloodline of the little fellows pure?”

Dumbo stared at Su Yu for a long while before replying, “Of course.”

There was no doubting that. He was a super demonic beast. His bloodline was a lot more powerful than Big Ball’s. The little fellows had naturally inherited his bloodline perfectly.

“Good.”

Shifting his gaze to the three little fellows who were running around, he said, “I’ll be taking them with me. You will have them back tomorrow morning. If you’re worried, you can wait outside the research center. You can’t enter since I have my secrets.”

Dumbo spent some time chewing on his bamboo sticks before replying, “Alright. Don’t lie to me. Or I’ll get angry.”

This big fellow would probably be very scary when he was angry. Su Yu nodded. With this, he would have everything he needed. He ran over and lifted the three little bears. Big Ball was staring at Su Yu. She was not weak at all as she was at least a Cloudbreach. But Su Yu wasn’t worried. Just as Big Ball was about to start raging, she calmed down again. She did not forget to shoot Dumbo with a loving gaze.

Fuck!

These two were showing off in front of him!

Su Yu did not have anything to say. He hurriedly left with the three little balls. Not long after, the Beast Taming Faculty sank into chaos.

“Shit! The little balls were kidnapped!”

“They are gone!”

“I think I saw someone running away with the little balls!”

“Thief! There’s a thief in the faculty!”

The students kicked a huge ruckus.

Meanwhile, Su Yu was back at his research center with the three little balls. Staring at the three little fellows, he grinned.

Their skins were already so thick at such a young age. One should note that they were born in an environment without heavenly source qi. This iron devourer race couldn't be an ancient race, right?

They were ranked among the top 100 races. Su Yu didn't know if this was an ancient race, but he was sure that they had Invincibles in their race.

He randomly grabbed one of them. After taking a look, he confirmed that this was the first little ball Wu Lan caught previously. This little fellow would be his target. He would first feed the little fellow well before extracting the little fellow's blood. Since this little guy was still so young, he was probably unaware of the pain involved in blood extraction.

Su Yu went into the laboratory with the cub and stuffed an apple-like fruit into the little fellow's mouth. Unsurprisingly, the little fellow forgot everything the moment food was offered and allowed Su Yu to do what he wanted.

Su Yu needed to extract at least one-tenth of the little fellow's blood to generate a drop of blood essence. But he had fed the little fellow with a lot of heavenly source qi. And the little fellow did not seem to care. He was too busy enjoying the food.

After about a dozen minutes, the extraction was done. The little fellow looked at Su Yu in confusion. What did this human do to him?

Su Yu couldn't be bothered to say anything. He stuffed another ball into the little fellow's mouth, instantly shifting the little fellow's attention.

Then, Su Yu left and entered his cultivation room to consume the drop of blood essence. This drop of blood essence was too weak. It was only at the Source Opening Realm. If what he needed was a body forging art instead of a racial ability or even a foundation source art, he would have worked for nothing.

His body did not react whatsoever as the blood essence was too weak. After all, he was strong enough to withstand even the blood essence of Cloudbreaches.

Su Yu waited nervously, praying inside that he had been killed by the blood devourers before. Otherwise, all those heavenly source qi would have gone to waste. Fortunately, the golden book reacted. Su Yu was overjoyed.

Finally!

These bears had killed him before!

Iron devourer (First-stage Source Opening)

Racial ability: 72-Forged Iron Devourer (activation with blood essence), Void Devourer (inactive), Skyshaking Technique (inactive)

Foundation source art: Iron Devourer Art (inactive)

Su Yu blanked out. There were more inactive racial abilities? So these abilities would activate depending on the strength of the blood essence? That wasn't the point. More importantly, he had forgotten that he needed a second drop of blood essence. Holy shit. He couldn't extract more blood from ball number one. Should he set his sights on ball number two?

He was pretty pleased. This 72-Forged Iron Devourer must be the body forging art. It was a natural body forging art that existed as a racial ability. There was a reason for this race to have such strong bodies.

Also, that Dumbo was a liar. What was up with that Void Devourer and Skyshaking Technique? That Dumbo had definitely activated these abilities. His offensive prowess was probably as strong as his defensive prowess. This race actually had three powerful racial abilities!

"72-Forged...do I really need to forge my body 72 times?"

Su Yu was astonished. Wasn't this stronger than the body forging arts of the divines and devils? How much heavenly source qi would he need for this? Would he be able to kill Mountainseas as a ninth-stage Skysoar after completing this art? That...seemed possible. Wow. He was going to be so scary in the future.

Su Yu sighed. Moving forward, he could probably be viewed as someone two cultivation levels higher. This was so impressive because the higher the cultivation level, the bigger the gap with the cultivation level below.

"I am too scary."

Once again, he sighed before deciding to keep a low profile. At the very least, he had to be low profile regarding his combat prowess.

Chapter 674: Cusp Of Skysoar (1)

Su Yu brought ball number two into his laboratory. He used the same trick of stuffing the little fellow's mouth with food before proceeding with the extraction.

Sure enough, everyone in this race behaved similarly. The little fellow was especially obedient after being given food. But after the extraction, he looked at Su Yu with a questioning look. He had probably communicated with the first ball and concluded that Su Yu had not given him enough food.

Su Yu did not hesitate to give the little fellow another fake apple. He had to nourish this little fellow well or Dumbo wouldn't be happy after learning that he had extracted one

extra drop. With the second drop in hand, Su Yu rushed back to his cultivation room. Inside, he consumed the blood essence and activated the racial ability.

72 forgings!

Right after activation, Su Yu sensed 152 acupoints in his body releasing some energy. They weren't releasing the heavenly source qi. Rather, they were releasing some regular source qi. Before long, the energy vanished.

There was no helping it. At the Source Opening Realm, these little balls were too weak. But Su Yu was unbothered. He was too busy feeling shocked. The iron devourer race actually required 152 acupoints for their racial ability?

Holy shit!

Even the first divine race's Divine Transformation only required 152 acupoints. The difference was that the Divine Transformation was an offensive technique while this was a body forging art. Both stood at the very peak of their respective domains.

Su Yu was very surprised. What did this signify? This signified that in a way, the iron devourers were equal to the first divines and original devils.

"Ancient race..."

Su Yu muttered to himself. This iron devourer race was definitely an ancient race. The little furball was also a member of one. These ancient races were just as talented and incredible as the first divines and original devils.

At the very least, that applied to both the little furball and iron devourers he had met. They merely specialized in different things.

The little furball specialized in harming willpower and characters. The iron devourers specialized in their physical body and defenses. Meanwhile, the first divine race's Divine Transformation was a powerful offensive technique. The original devil race's Devil's Descend was also an offensive technique. In Su Yu's eyes, these races were similar in terms of talent and strength.

"With 152 acupoints that can automatically absorb heavenly source qi and forge their bodies, it will be weird if they aren't strong."

Su Yu didn't know what to say.

In terms of the physical body alone, the iron devourers were probably stronger than even the divines and devils at the same cultivation level. The other racial abilities of the iron devourers were probably not as impressive as the abilities of the first divines and original devils.

The little balls might be weak, but Su Yu had still located the 152 acupoints with their blood essence. If he followed the circulation path, it was likely that he would be able to use their body forging art.

“I can give it a try...”

Su Yu recalled his previous sensation and started circulating his source qi accordingly. The 152 acupoints started pulling in source qi, but the process was extremely slow due to a lack of heavenly source qi.

Su Yu wasted no time and took out some heavenly source qi to start his absorption. He would be a first-stage Skysoar after completing the first forging. Of course, completing the first forging wasn’t a simple process. His entire body, including his flesh and bones, would be tempered. The process was essentially the shedding of his old body and the rebuilding of a new body. A large amount of heavenly source qi was absorbed. The blood essence he purchased earlier was being used up at a rapid pace.

Slowly, the pores on Su Yu’s skin started shrinking. A layer of golden light covered his skin. After thinking about it, he gathered his heavenly source qi on his right arm. He decided to first test it out on his right arm.

More and more heavenly source qi was used. And his right arm started shining with a golden light. After a while, he stopped. He frowned. The process was very slow. He would probably need a whole month to complete the first forging.

And he was using something with 72 forgings. The speed would only grow slower at the latter stages. At this rate, it would take him five or six years to complete all his forgings.

“It’s due to a lack of heavenly source qi. If I have enough heavenly source qi to fill my surroundings, I can probably complete this process sooner.”

Each forging would increase his strength by about 10 percent. That was the might of the forging process. According to his calculation, even with sufficient heavenly source qi, it would take him around half a month to complete a forging.

He would need at least two or three years to complete all forgings. But the increase in his strength...

Su Yu inhaled in shock. If he would obtain an increase of 10 percent in strength after each forging, just imagine how strong he would be at 72 forgings. Right now, 9 of his acupoints had the strength of 1,800 basic acupoints.

After a short calculation, Su Yu was dumbstruck. His strength would increase by 955 times. In other words, he would eventually have the strength of around 1.72 million acupoints.

Su Yu swallowed as he muttered, “If it’s a first divine or an original devil with 144 acupoints and 16 fused acupoints per stage, they will eventually achieve the strength of 400 acupoints after fusion. After 36 forgings at the Skysoar Realm, they will only obtain the strength of 12,400 acupoints. How much stronger will they get after the nine transformations of Cloudbreach?”

Su Yu was unsure. Was he really going to get so scary? After 72 forgings, he would be 200 times stronger than a first divine or an original devil of the same cultivation level? Then again, his foundation was excessively strong.

He had opened 360 acupoints. If he added 72 forgings on top of that, he would become truly scary. He could easily defeat first divines and original devils of the same level. Being 200 times stronger than them was not as simple as being able to defeat 200 of them at the same time.

“Nine transformations of Cloudbreach...but I still don’t know how much strength one can get from the nine transformations...”

In any case, the divines and devils would only have the strength of around 10,000 acupoints at the ninth-stage Skysoar Realm. That was actually a terrifying level of strength. That was far beyond Su Yu’s current level of strength.

For now, he could only utilize the strength of 1,800 acupoints. The gap was massive. He also tried calculating the strength of Skysoars with 36 acupoints and 9 forgings. That was probably the weakest category of Skysoars. After completing his calculation, he had an odd expression.

Theoretically, at the ninth stage, such a person would have the strength of 120 acupoints. Of course, in an actual combat situation, one would be slightly stronger. But even so, such a person would not be stronger than 200 acupoints. That was the level of the weakest of Skysoars.

Meanwhile, the first divines and original devils had the strength of 12,400 acupoints at the same level. What a big gap. Over 60 times stronger. No wonder everyone claimed that the divines and devils were strong.

“I’ve never encountered a ninth-stage Skysoar with the strength of 200 acupoints before. Does someone this weak even exist?”

Su Yu sank into contemplation. Did someone like that exist? That was way too weak, right? He could kill someone like that with one slap. He was nine times stronger than that person. How could that person be his match?

He also realized that he had been underestimating the divines and devils all along. Then again, even among the members of these races, their strength varied. Including the first

divines and original devils, not everyone could open 144 acupoints, fuse 16 of them, and undergo 36 forgings.

Theoretically, only the strongest ninth-stage Skysoars among them could unleash the strength of over 10,000 acupoints. As for Su Yu, he needed at least 20 forgings to reach that level. Since he needed eight forgings per stage, he would need to reach the third stage of the Skysoar Realm.

“In that case, I’ll be a match for a top-tier divine or devil Skysoar at the third-stage Skysoar Realm. Are there such individuals among them?”

He wasn’t sure. He only knew that he would be unrivaled within the Skysoar Realm at the third stage. At that time, he would be the strongest Skysoar in existence. After learning how big the gap could be between those in the same cultivation level, Su Yu finally understood why it was so hard for minor races to rise to power.

The gap was simply too big to close. He never realized how weak a 36-acupoint Skysoar could be. He had never thought about this before, but after what he learned, he couldn’t help pitying them. He wondered if his father would advance into the Skysoar Realm with the Xia Family’s help. That old man better not do so. He should open more acupoints instead.

A 36-acupoint Skysoar was so weak it was pitiful even with nine forgings. Even now, Su Yu was already strong enough to crush a Skysoar like that to death with one finger.

***

While Su Yu was busy pitying his father.

Allheaven Battlefield.

Devil Subduing Army.

The 1000-man army Su Long was in had not been assigned any missions lately. They had been allowed to rest behind the front lines. But everyone knew that Su Long was the one who was being stopped from going to the front lines.

News of what happened had spread everywhere. Su Long’s son, Su Yu, had fled Great Xia to join Great Ming. Great Xia had commanded that Su Long’s safety be guaranteed. In such a situation, he had naturally been forbidden from entering the front lines.

Some higher-ups of the army had already visited Su Long to talk about his withdrawal to the eastern sector. They were offering to let him stay in the headquarters and work on logistics instead.

Inside the encampment.

As usual, Su Long was chatting with his colleagues.

“I told you my son is amazing. Do all of you believe me now?”

“Yeah, yeah...”

They had complicated expressions.

His son was amazing, but he had joined Great Ming.

After joking around with his comrades for a bit, Su Long sank into silence. Then, he said, “Brothers, I am leaving soon. I’ll be going to the headquarters. If I stay here, I’ll only be a burden. The army needs to have experts protecting me at all times if I remain here.”

Su Long grinned, “I’m not important enough for that. So I won’t be staying here and trouble everyone. The commander said that my presence would put everyone in danger. So be it. I can’t let all of you suffer because of me. My son’s name is now known to the myriad races. He’s now a big deal.

“But since he’s now a big deal, things are getting troublesome for me as well. That damn kid is such a troublemaker.”

Su Long sighed.

An old soldier laughed and said, “Even now, you’re still trying to brag. Your son is amazing, not you. Old Su, just leave. It’s not like we won’t see each other anymore. Are you going to the headquarters or returning to Great Xia?”

Su Long shook his head, “I’m not returning. I might cause more trouble for my son. I might as well stay in the headquarters. There, people like Great Qin King will appear every now and then. It’s safer there. Who knows if Great Xia is safe...”

He curled his lips. He wasn’t stupid. Great Xia might not be as safe as the headquarters. His safety would only be guaranteed if he joined his son in Great Ming. But that felt too weird for him. He decided to return to the headquarters and do some odd jobs there instead.

“I wanted to fight for a better future on the front lines so that I can better provide for my son. But looks like that’s not necessary anymore. I’m getting old anyway. It’s not a bad thing for me to go back.”

Su Long laughed, “Don’t miss me after I’m gone. I can feel that I’m near the Skysoar Realm. The next time you see me, you might need to address me as Lord Su.”

“Just piss off already.”

Old Liu laughed and said, “Go as far as you can. With you here, I have to constantly worry about losing my head. Don’t worry. With you gone, we’ll kill more enemies in your stead.”

Old Liu teased, “Old Su, you’re too materialistic. After your son got famous, you stopped asking about my daughter.”

Su Long rolled his eyes, “My son caught the eyes of the Zhu Family. Why would he be interested in your daughter?”

He added with a whisper, “Your daughter better stay far away from my son. That kid is too ferocious. Your daughter won’t be able to withstand him.”

After all, his son was already ferocious enough to get Sunmoons killed. Thus, his wife had to either be someone strong or someone with a strong background. Otherwise, she would only suffer.

Old Liu laughed. He wasn’t offended. He knew that some things were a lot more complicated than it seemed. Old Su’s son might be famous, but things might not end well for him.

Chapter 675: Cusp Of Skysoar (2)

After a while, Su Long picked up his luggage and sighed, “Brothers, I’ll be supporting all of you from the headquarters in the future. It hasn’t even been a year but I have to retreat from the front lines again...”

He had returned to the army with grand ambitions. But now, he had to leave with an empty feeling. All his comrades stood up and saw him off.

Outside, Chen Long, the deputy general, was waiting.

Su Long waved at his comrades and said, “I’m leaving. Brothers, remember to visit me whenever you’re back at the headquarters. I’ll buy you a meal. Take care, everyone.”

He started walking away.

Beside him, Chen Long softly said, “Big Brother Su...”

“Don’t call me that.” Su Long said, “You’re the deputy general while I’m a 1000-man commander. My position is a few levels lower than yours.”

Chen Long helplessly said, “Big Brother, we are doing this to protect you and settle the heart of that nephew of mine. The myriad races are keeping an eye on you. They will be more than happy to get rid of you to provoke Su Yu. Doing that, they can even place Great

Xia in a difficult position, forcing them to decide if they're really going to uphold their promise of killing a Sunmoon of the single character faction once you're dead."

Great Xia had said that if Su Long was killed, those from the single character faction would die as well. Thus, should they do so? But if Su Long was killed by the myriad races, killing a Sunmoon of the single character faction as retaliation would bring them a lot of trouble.

That single move would trouble both Great Xia and the single character faction. At the same time, Su Yu would also be driven crazy.

Su Long rolled his eyes and said, "I know. Why else would I have agreed to return? Aren't all this for the sake of making things easier for that little bastard? You're better connected than me. How is that kid doing?"

"All is well."

"Good. Why is that damn kid such a troublemaker? Wouldn't it be great if he caused less trouble?"

Su Long grumbled and said, "Little Chen, be honest with me. Is the Xia Family using me as a hostage that can be used against my son in the future?"

Chen Long hurriedly denied, "Things aren't that bad. Don't think too much, Big Brother."

Su Long said nothing, but he still looked gloomy.

After a while, he grumbled, "So what if he's talented? He hasn't converted that talent into strength yet. He only talks well, but he can't do much to his enemies. I wonder how strong that kid is right now. He's probably even weaker than me..."

Chen Long was speechless.

After a while, he finally couldn't hold it in and said, "Big Brother...that nephew of mine...killed a seventh-stage Cloudbreach before."

Was Su Long not embarrassed to brag like that?

Su Long indifferently said, "I know. I heard. He used something called ability blood essence to do that. But he's not even a Skysoar yet while I'm already a seventh-stage Infinite Strength cultivator..."

Chen Long said, "Big Brother, he opened hundreds of acupoints."

Even if he wasn't a Skysoar, he wasn't someone Su Long could defeat.

“That’s my son. Even if he’s a Mountainsea, would he dare to hit back if I decide to beat him up?”

Su Long glanced at Chen Long and asked, “You’re a Mountainsea, right? If I hit you, would you strike back?”

“…”

Chen Long was speechless. He could only smile helplessly.

“You’re getting quite capable nowadays as well, Kid. Back when I left, you were only at the Great Strength Realm. But now, you’re already a Mountainsea.”

Su Long sighed, “I’m starting to regret it. If I didn’t leave, could I have reached the Mountainsea Realm over 18 years of time? If I were a Mountainsea, I would have beaten those bastards to death for bullying my kid.”

“Big Brother, it’s not too late for you to start cultivating now…”

“Nonsense!” Su Long cursed and said, “I need to reach the Skysoar Realm as soon as possible. I know my kid. He has never been someone who can stay silent as he suffers losses. He will return to Great Xia. If I don’t grow stronger and the kid kills his way to snatch his old man from Great Xia one day, it would be too embarrassing for his old man to be the one too weak to escape with him.”

“Big Brother, things won’t go that far…”

“Bullshit. What do you know?”

Su Long rolled his eyes. Nobody knew his son better than him. His son had been a scumbag since young. That kid was extremely petty. After suffering a loss, he would keep it deep in his heart. And when he grew strong enough to strike back, he would not hesitate to get his revenge.

Su Long heard that the previous mess was also related to his son’s teacher and that Old Liu…

He felt quite helpless. That Old Liu looked like a gentle scholar. Why was he so good at courting trouble? And that Old Liu was his son’s teacher for five years. His son was the type of person who would avenge his teacher the moment he gained the ability to. It was only a matter of time.

“That kid is probably really stronger than me now. I need to get to the Skysoar Realm as soon as possible. Can the kid still beat me after I become a Skysoar?”

Su long decided that for the sake of his face, he had to reach the Skysoar Realm as soon as possible.

***

Great Ming.

After feeding the three little balls a large amount of heavenly source qi, Su Yu sent them back.

Dumbo seemed very satisfied with the progress. He suspected that Su Yu might have been dishonest in the trade as he noticed that his second child seemed to have lost some blood as well, but he decided to drop the matter after noticing that all three of his kids had grown fatter after spending a while with Su Yu.

But the third child looked quite pitiful as he now looked thin in comparison to the other two who had grown much bigger. Why didn't Su Yu feed the third kid more food as well? How stingy.

Meanwhile, Su Yu no longer cared about what Dumbo was thinking after getting what he needed. He was impatiently waiting for Xia Huyou's arrival. He needed more heavenly source qi to grow his body to the Skysoar Realm.

As he waited, the 17th of February finally arrived.

Great Xia's delegation was finally here.

Great Ming Cultural Research Academy, Moongazing Pavilion.

Top floor.

Marquis Xia had arrived with Xia Huyou and some elders from the three academies. The person from Great Xia Cultural Research Academy was a familiar face. It was Elder Qi. As for the ones from the other two academies, Su Yu didn't know them. But they were clearly not from the single character faction as that wouldn't be conductive to this negotiation.

At this point, Su Yu was no longer as courteous when he met these elders. He merely gave them a slight bow as a sign of respect before completely ignoring them. He said, "I gave Marquis Xia eight terms previously, but a few remain unfulfilled. I asked for the protection of my Martial Uncle Feng Ji, but even that was not accomplished."

Marquis Xia said, "But he's still alive, right? Bai Feng and the others have been pardoned. Shan Xiong will not be recruited into the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy. Yuan Qingdong publicly apologized to you. The academies are paying a higher price for the cultivation method. Yuan Qingdong has agreed to bear part of the price. You will be given a divine corpse. The Knowledge Seeking Realm won't be taking a cut from the sales of

your cultivation method...The only term we can't fulfill is the one regarding the Willpower Grotto."

Elder Qi said, "Su Yu, you know about the Willpower Grotto. It was left behind by the first principal. It is the root of the Great Xia Cultural Research Academy. We can't give it away for the sake of one cultivation method. I get that you have grievances, but consider the fact that you have friends and teachers in the academy as well..."

Su Yu calmly said, "Elder Qi is right. I won't make things difficult. Forget about the grotto. Let's talk about my Martial Uncle Feng Ji. Is Yuan Qingdong the one you're hoping to save him?"

Marquis Xia smiled and said, "I understand what you're saying. Don't worry. General Zhao has departed in secret. Unfortunately, he was not able to locate Feng Ji. Otherwise, Feng Ji would have been brought back to Great Xia by now."

"General Zhao?"

"Why would we lie to you?" Marquis Xia said, "Old Zhao is quite strong. As long as Old Zhao can find Feng Ji, his safety will be guaranteed."

Su Yu nodded, "Alright. Also, is Shan Xiong really not joining the academy anymore?"

"Yeah." Marquis Xia said, "We don't have the exact details, but I heard that he stopped at Great Shang. He's in a seclusion to break through. Prior to this, he was a seventh-stage Skysoar. He would probably leave seclusion as an eight or ninth-stage Skysoar."

Marquis Xia sighed and said, "That kid is strong enough to sweep through all oppositions during his travel. Thus, don't think that he's afraid of you. In my opinion, he is as strong as Xia Yuwen back then or even stronger."

Su Yu wasn't worried at all. He might not be Shan Xiong's match before opening 360 acupoints. But with 360 acupoints and his imminent body forging, Shan Xiong was free to try him.

Su Yu nodded, "In that case, I can agree to distribute the cultivation method to the three academies. Where's the divine corpse?"

Marquis Xia took out a storage ring and said, "It's in here. But you better not take it out now. This is the corpse of an eighth-stage Sunmoon. He wouldn't have dared to attack Longwu without such a level of strength. Don't even try to do anything to this corpse before you're a Sunmoon yourself."

"Thank you for the reminder, Marquis."

He sent a strand of willpower into the ring to take a look. He only managed to see the head of the corpse before his strand of willpower was crushed into nothingness.

Very powerful. Even after death, this Sunmoon was still incomparably powerful. Forget it. This was not something he could lay hands on for now. But it would be fine when he was a Mountainsea or a peak Cloudbreach, right? If his body forging worked well, he might even be able to do something with it at the Cloudbreach Realm.

Just imagine obtaining a blood essence that could give him the strength of an eighth-stage Sunmoon. Tsk tsk.

Su Yu felt good just imagining the sight of that.

After checking the corpse, he said, “Next, we need to talk about the share. Previously, you agreed to pay me one merit point per copy sold. You’re fine with this, right?”

“Of course.” Marquis Xia said, “Great Ming should have asked us about this before. At the moment, 1.26 million copies of both fusion art versions have been sold. Thus, you can get 1.26 million merit points.”

All three elders inhaled deeply in shock upon hearing that. What a profitable venture. The Great Xia Cultural Research Academy probably had around 100,000 members. And that much money was enough to pay for the expenses of these people for an entire year.

Of course, the allocation wouldn’t be so fair since a lot of the older and less talented students were no longer receiving much. Su Yu had easily earned that much money.

Then again, Marquis Xia had earned even more. His earnings were probably 10 times higher than that. That was truly terrifying.

At times, a single cultivation method could provide unimaginable benefits. That was especially true when it was something warriors could use. After all, something like that would have a far bigger market.

Su Yu wasn’t even surprised. He might be good at earning money, but he was even better at spending money.

Just look at how much he had spent to buy the research center using what he had gained after getting so many experts killed. If it wasn’t for the Spatial Cutting Room, that purchase wouldn’t even be worth it. Nevertheless, that was a room he wouldn’t be able to utilize for now.

Su Yu asked, “So are you transferring the money now, or are you transferring the money now?”

“…”

Marquis Xia laughed. He said, “How about this? You’re going to start forging your body soon. We can allocate our quota to cultivate in the War Shrine to you. We only get one opportunity every 50 years...”

“Forget it.” Su Yu rejected, “Let Brother Huyou have this opportunity instead. Prefect Zhu offered the same opportunity to me for free but I rejected it as well.”

Marquis Xia was stunned.

Holy shit!

Zhu Tiandao was being too generous here!

Chapter 676: Cusp Of Skysoar (3)

Su Yu smiled, “Marquis, just settle the deal with cash. I don’t need anything else. Of course, if you’re willing to use the Willpower Grotto or Source Qi Secret Grotto as a replacement, I can even pay you a million merit points on top.”

Marquis Xia decided to stop talking and took out his card to proceed with the transfer. Was that a joke?

With the entry fee between 100 to 200 merit points, the Source Qi Secret Grotto alone could earn over a million per year. That was a terrifying sum of money. Sure, they needed to spare some money maintaining the grotto, but these grottos were basically the main source of income for the academy. They would be stupid to sell it off. Not every Sunmoon character could be made into such a grotto. He proceeded to pay Su Yu every last cent he owed.

Su Yu couldn’t be bothered to verify if that was really the number of copies sold. After all, the Xia Family was the one recording the figures, not him.

“We’re clear.”

Su Yu stood up and said, “I’ll be taking my leave, Marquis. About my three mounts...”

“I brought them. They have been sent to the prefect.”

“Thanks, Marquis.”

Su Yu bowed and said, “Thank you for your time, Elders. I’ll have to excuse myself.”

He then left.

Xia Huyou stood up and laughed, “Su Yu, it isn’t easy for us to meet again. Let’s catch up.”

“Sure.”

Su Yu replied without looking back and Xia Huyou hurriedly ran off with him.

After the two left, Elder Qi sighed, “What a pity.”

Marquis Xia said, “It’s pointless to talk about the past. He is living a good life here. That Zhu Tiandao is too generous. He even offered to give away the Knowledge Seeking Realm slot for free. This isn’t something the Xia Family can give.”

Even if they wanted to give something like that for free, they wouldn’t be able to. He had only asked Su Yu the question as a test. In truth, their slot had been given to someone else: Great Xia War Academy’s Huang Teng.

The Xia Family had decided to invest in Huang Teng. It was not too surprising that the Zhu Family was doing the same, but they were investing in Su Yu instead. The elders said nothing else. Su Yu’s attitude was clear. He would handle everything in a businesslike manner.

After a short silence, Elder Qi said, “What a pity that Old Zhao isn’t willing to come.”

Marquis Xia rolled his eyes, “That’s a bad idea. Who thought of that? It would be better for that old fellow to not come. With his temper, he might even decide to join Su Yu with his grotto. Are you going to take responsibility for that?”

“…”

Elder Qi had an awkward expression. That made a lot of sense. Good thing Old Zhao wasn’t here. If that old fellow really did something like that, the Xia Family would probably go crazy. Meanwhile, the Zhu Family would cry tears of joy.

Outside.

Su Yu said nothing and walked straight to the research center. The outside wasn’t a suitable place for them to talk. That could wait until they were indoors.

Xia Huyou was busy looking around. Instead of talking about blood essence, he said, “The environment here was too good. Great Xia should learn from this. With an environment like this, I’m even getting the mood to start picking up girls.”

Su Yu couldn’t be bothered to give a reply. After a while, he asked, “Is there no news about my martial uncle?”

“No.”

“This is so troublesome.”

Su Yu felt helpless. But things probably weren't that bad since General Zhao and Director Hou were already out there. With two Sunmoons on the search, they would be able to detect any major battles that weren't too far away.

Before long, they entered the research center.

Inside, Xia Huyou gasped and said, "Is this really a research center? This is more like a high-class resort."

Su Yu said, "Let's get to the point. Where's my stuff?"

"I know you're rich now. 113,000 merit points worth of mountainbreak bull blood essence. I have all of them. I also gathered 87,000 merit points worth of cloud tiger blood essence. All in all, you owe me 200,000 merit points. Are you fine with this price?"

"Sure."

Su Yu nodded. Xia Huyou sure was efficient.

"Is your second granduncle aware of this?"

"What stupid question is that? This is such a large volume. How am I supposed to gather so much blood essence without going through him?"

Xia Huyou said, "Don't worry. I told him Zhu Hongliang was the buyer. As for whether he believes me or not, that's not up to me."

He grinned, "It's no big deal. Don't worry."

Su Yu said nothing. He agreed that it was unlikely that they could hide this from Marquis Xia. The volume was simply too big.

He took the storage ring from Xia Huyou. Before he could speak, Xia Huyou said, "Storage rings aren't cheap either. You need to pay an extra 10,000 merit points if you want the ring as well..."

Screw that.

Su Yu was not interested. He took all the bottles out of the ring before returning it to Xia Huyou. After paying Xia Huyou 200,000 merit points, he said, "Tell me more about Lan Tian. I don't care about anything else. How do I see through his disguise?"

"It's hard unless he's forced to fight. But if you force him to fight, he will expose his strength. And through that, you will know that it's him. See, it's so simple."

"..."

Screw this!

Xia Huyou laughed awkwardly and said, “That’s the only option. Of course, he won’t be able to fight freely as he needs to seal his strength whenever he’s in disguise. It will take him some time to remove his seal. My second granduncle guessed that he might need around three seconds for that. You will have plenty of time to determine his actual identity. Before removing the seal, he will only maintain the strength of a Cloudbreach.”

“So he’ll only be exposed if he fights? Only that?”

“Not really. Invincibles can detect him through a detailed scan as well. But no Invincible is free enough to do something like this. Scanning random people for no reason is too rude, even for an Invincible.”

Su Yu nodded. That was true. How troublesome.

“Alright. You can leave…”

But after a short pause, Su Yu took out an item and said, “Hand this to Senior Hu Hao. For the sake of saving me, he lost his body. He will need to go through a lot of effort cultivating his body from scratch. With this Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art, he can regain his physical cultivation much faster. This is only for him. You’re not allowed to look.”

“Am I that kind of person?” Xia Huyou said, “As you said, this thing will be released to the public soon anyway. Why should I be so impatient?”

Su Yu nonchalantly said, “Yeah, but I might not distribute it to Great Xia.”

“…”

Fuck!

Xia Huyou was left speechless. Su Yu took out another item and said, “This thing is for Senior Hu Hao as well. It will be helpful when forging his body.”

He took out a storage ring and handed it over, “This is for my senior sister. You’re not allowed to look.”

He then took out a merit card and said, “There are 10,000 merit points in here. Give it to my senior sister as well.”

He thought about it and took out another storage ring, “I have some top-tier weaponsmithing materials here. Hand this ring to Teacher Zhao Li.”

“…”

Xia Huyou's teeth were starting to ache. Just how rich was this fellow now? He hadn't even been in Great Ming for long. Why was he suddenly so rich?

"Anything else?"

"Nope." Su Yu asked curiously, "What? Are you expecting something from me as well?"

"Don't I deserve something?" Xia Huyou smiled, "No matter what, I have traveled so far to deliver your stuff..."

"True." Su Yu nodded and said, "A 36-forge art. Are you interested?"

"..."

Holy shit! Was he really getting something?

36 forgings...

Xia Huyou said, "That's too expensive to cultivate. I don't have that much divine and devil blood essence. Even the holy land slot has been given away. My old man gave it to Huang Teng. The offer earlier was a lie."

"Is your family not keeping it for you?" Su Yu was surprised.

Xia Huyou helplessly said, "I'm a cultural researcher. Huang Teng is the actual warrior. Body forging is more important for warriors. I personally agree with this. He's very strong. He might choose to forge his body 36 times as well. Or maybe not. I'm not sure. I only know that he's amazing. Both my great grandpa and Great Qin King have 36-forge arts in hand."

He stopped and stared at Su Yu. It was normal for those two to have something like that. It was abnormal for Su Yu to have that as well.

Su Yu couldn't be bothered to explain himself. After some thought, he gave Xia Huyou his leftover original devil blood essence and said, "Take this for your travel expenses. I might need to buy another batch of blood essence from you in the future."

Xia Huyou curiously opened the bottle given to him. Instantly, a ferocious aura erupted, stunning him completely. Su Yu hurriedly released his aura and suppressed the eruption.

He nonchalantly said, "Cloudbreach original devil blood essence. Each drop can be easily sold for 3,000 merit points. I still have some left. You might need it during your body forging."

Xia Huyou stared at Su Yu in stupefaction. "Holy shit. You changed! When did you become so generous?"

Giving him something like this? Was Su Yu not going to forge his body as well?

“I have plenty. I don’t lack these things in Great Ming.”

“…”

Xia Huyou was rendered speechless. He enviously said, “I should have joined Great Ming as well. I wonder if Xia Longwu’s son can get so many benefits through defection.”

“You can try.”

“Forget it. I’m afraid of death. My old man would chop me to death.” Xia Huyou said, “Fine. I’ll accept this. I’ll also take all those things back with me. Anything else?”

“Nope. Try to buy more mountainbreak bull blood essence if possible. I need a lot of them.”

“Sure. The mountainbreak bull race will probably be living a bad life after this.”

With the business concluded, Xia Huyou wasted no time and started leaving. At the entrance, he stopped and said, “Like I said, I’m personally at your side. But I’m a member of the Xia Family. I enjoy the benefits of being a part of the Xia Family. Thus, if you return to the Great Xia in the future to pick a fight with the Xia Family, I’ll have no choice but to face you.”

Su Yu smiled, “Sure. But…you’re a tad bit too weak. I can probably kill you with a single slap right now.”

Fine.

Xia Huyou left with embarrassment.

Behind, Su Yu laughed. He was in a good mood after stuffing his storage ring full of blood essence. He was going to be a Skysoar soon! He had spent a lot of money on this purchase, but it didn’t matter. He was rich now. He still had 1.06 million merit points left. There was nothing to fear.

With this much blood essence, he should be able to extract enough 200 heavenly source fruits worth of heavenly source qi, right? Or even more. Was that enough for 20 forgings? If that was possible, he would become a third-stage Skysoar and the strongest Skysoar in existence after that.

He entered his laboratory and decided to ignore everything else. He would be focusing on heavenly source qi extraction. He had a feeling that he had forgotten something, but it didn’t matter. It was probably nothing important.

***

At the same time.

Tiandu.

The three beasts were looking at Zhu Tiandao before exchanging gazes with each other. Standing in Zhu Tiandao's presence, all of them were trembling with fear. Why was Su Yu not here to pick them up yet?

They were terrified of this person. They still remembered how this person had killed the Sunmoon devil not long ago. When was Su Yu coming?

Chapter 677: Super Sensory Jade (1)

Su Yu was too busy to pick up One-eye and the others. They weren't going to die staying away for a bit so even if he remembered, he wouldn't be too worried. He was focused on extracting heavenly source qi.

He constantly consumed blood essence and used his book to extract the heavenly source qi. The aura of blood on his body was also growing thicker and thicker. The extraction from a drop of early Skysoar blood essence would take around three minutes. A drop of middle Skysoar blood essence would take him five minutes while a drop of late Skysoar blood essence would take him no less than ten minutes.

It took him from the night of the 17th until the morning of the 18th to finish the extraction from 300 drops of mountainbreak bull blood essence. That was a lot of time spent, but he had gained a lot as well.

The ball of shadow in front of him was growing larger and larger. Countless strands of heavenly source qi were swimming inside it. With 300 drops of Skysoar mountainbreak bull blood essence worth 23,000 merit points, he had extracted 30 heavenly source fruits worth of heavenly source qi. But that was not enough for him.

He started consuming Cloudbreach blood essence. With his current strength, he could easily withstand the pressure of early Cloudbreach blood essence.

Late that night, he finally finished extracting heavenly source qi from the 100 drops of early Cloudbreach blood essence. He did not touch the remaining middle and late Cloudbreach blood essence.

Instead, he switched to the cloud tiger blood essence. The cloud tiger race was a weak race. But Xia Huyou had provided him with a large amount of cloud tiger blood essence. In terms of quality, the cloud tiger blood essence was similar to the iron-winged bird blood essence.

From cloud tiger blood essence worth 87,000 merit points, he extracted 90 heavenly source fruits worth of heavenly source qi.

Excluding the remaining mountainbreak bull blood essence, Su Yu concluded that he could probably get 150 heavenly source fruits worth of heavenly source qi by the time he was done. This should be enough.

At this point, the aura of blood on him was so thick that he had almost turned into a man of blood. The blood character constantly absorbed the bloody aura on him, but not even that was enough to remove the aura from him.

***

The 20th arrived.

Su Yu had yet to finish extracting heavenly source qi from the cloud tiger blood essence.

At this time, on the Heart Paradise Island.

Zhu Tiandao had arrived with the three beasts. All three of them were trembling with fear. They had been seeing way too many Sunmoons recently. Why were Sunmoons everywhere?

In the past, they never felt that they were weak as Mountainseas. But in Great Xia and here in Great Ming, they were constantly in the presence of Sunmoons.

Heart Paradise Island.

Zhu Tiandao did not bother putting any seals on the three beasts. He casually tossed them out and let them do whatever they wanted on the island. After casually drinking from his cup of tea, he looked at Niu Baidao and said, “What has Su Yu been doing for the past few days? It has been so silent I thought he was challenging the pagoda again.”

“No, he didn’t.”

Niu Baidao laughed. Fortunately, that hadn’t happened. It would be quite troublesome if the kid decided to challenge the pagoda again.

Niu Baidao said, “It’s simply a seclusion. Stop focusing only on him. You’re a prefect. Don’t you have anything else to do?”

“By the way, we have some results for the Super Sensory Jade. Do you want to take a look?”

“Oh?”

Zhu Tiandao was overjoyed, “Let’s go!” After spending so many years and so much money, they had finally produced something. The two wasted no time and soared into the sky before vanishing.

The three beasts were left staring at each other in confusion.

One-eye cautiously said, “I think they really left. We’ve been left alone.”

Had they been forgotten so easily? Were they not going to be watched anymore?

Bloodmoon asked, “Should we...run?”

Great Mountain said, “Are you dumb? Where can you go? Be careful lest they are fishing. At least right now, Su Yu still owes us a promise to free us. If we run...that promise no longer counts. This is clearly a ploy.”

He was sure of that. Those people were definitely fishing. He still remembered what happened at the Starfall Mountain. One-eye and Bloodmoon sighed. They agreed. Humans were too crafty.

Since it wouldn’t be a good look to break promises, the humans had intentionally left them an opportunity to run. If they took the bait, they would give the humans an excuse to kill them.

The three beasts looked at each other bitterly. They decided to keep waiting. Since they weren’t leaving anytime soon, they might as well stay patient.

***

Zhu Tiandao and Niu Baidao were naturally too busy for that. Fishing? What? They had truly forgotten about the three beasts. For them, the three beasts were not that important at all. They weren’t worried that the three beasts would escape their clutches so they couldn’t be bothered to waste too much time on the three.

Clearheart Hall.

This was the place of retirement for the Sunmoons of Great Ming Cultural Research Academy. It was rumored that there were four or five Sunmoons enjoying their retirement here. Only those of an extremely advanced age could retire here.

The Clearheart Hall was located on a small island in the middle of a lake. The environment here was even better than the Heart Paradise Island. Birdsongs and fragrant flowers filled the place, giving it the look of a hidden paradise.

As this was a place for the retired Sunmoons, this place did not receive a lot of visitors. The moment Zhu Tiandao and Niu Baidao arrived, an old man appeared in front of them.

With his white hair and crooked back, the old man smiled, “You’re here. Good. We’re just about to start another test. Come on in.”

Zhu Tiandao said, “Elder Li, is it working well?”

“We tested it a few times before. It’s decent.”

The old man said, “We need to first place down the Heavenlocking Formation to prevent anyone from detecting the next test.”

Zhu Tiandao said nothing. He tossed out a jade talisman. The talisman flew into the sky before vanishing. An indistinct barrier appeared around the barrier. This was the same formation that had appeared at the Starfall Mountain. A formation made by an Invincible.

Done with that, they headed toward a large building on the island. After going through the door, they continued walking for a while. As they walked, the old man constantly activated the formations all over the building. All of these were defensive formations. After about four minutes, they arrived at the large underground hall.

The hall was filled with people.

The Clearheart Hall was known as the retirement home for Sunmoons, but in truth, more and more elderlies had entered the Clearheart Hall in recent years. If there was one thing Great Ming didn’t lack, it was elderlies. They had at least a hundred people like Jin Sheng, who had lived for hundreds of years. And each of them had contributed greatly to their respective fields of expertise.

Over the years, these people had gradually withdrawn from the public eye to enter the Clearheart Hall. Nobody suspected anything as these people were indeed quite old. Some of them were already near the end of their lifespans.

Great Ming had spent a large amount of resources to extend the lifespans of these elderlies. Thus, some of the people the world believed to be dead were actually still alive here. They might not be strong in combat, but Zhu Tiandao still valued them greatly. These people were the true treasures of Great Ming.

When Zhu Tiandao and Niu Baidao entered the hall, an old woman walked over. She was a Sunmoon, but she was so old that she no longer had her teeth.

Sunmoons were supposed to be more long-lived. But these people had the habit of performing random experiments on themselves. As a result, their health was affected.

When Zhu Tiandao saw the old woman, he hurriedly bowed. Looking at the old woman’s aged appearance, grief welled in his heart as he said, “Teacher Hu...you should rest more.”

“It’s fine.” The old woman smiled and beckoned at him, “Stop talking so much. After so many years of hard work, we have finally produced something. We’re doing our final calibrations. Come take a look.”

Zhu Tiandao sighed and followed her deeper into the hall. At the end of the hall, a large mirror appeared before him. A large number of people were already there.

Numerous people were working on the large mirror. The old woman grinned and said, “Little Zhu, we spent a lot of time and resources on this thing. I don’t know how well it works. Can it escape even the detection of Invincibles? But we’re sure it can avoid the detection of Sunmoons.”

She continued her explanation, “Each color represents a different cultivation level. You can choose to filter out these colors if you wish. For example, you can set the mirror to only show those in the Mountainsea Realm.

“I suggest using red, orange, yellow, green, azure, blue, and purple for Source Opening, Great Strength, Infinite Strength, Skysoar, Cloudbreach, Mountainsea, and Sunmoon Realms. The deeper the color, the stronger the cultivator.

“This jade requires source qi and willpower to run. Each activation will use up a large amount of energy. But like the Hundred Dao Pagoda, it is also capable of automatically absorbing the ambient energy in the air. But if you wish to keep it running at all times, you will need at least a million merit points per year. And the coverage does not go beyond Tiandu.”

Zhu Tiandao nodded, “That’s still acceptable. It’s expensive, but it’s within our limits. With this thing, our defenses will be even stronger.”

Zhu Tiandao asked, “Can we set a specific individual as the target and perform a search with it?”

“Yes. But the chance of detection is higher when doing that. We don’t suggest doing so.” The old woman paused to let out a cough before asking the others in the room, “Everyone, are we ready?”

“Everything is fine at the first position.”

“Everything is fine at the second position.”

One reply after another came. The old woman said, “Good. Let’s start the test run. Limit the coverage within the academy. Let’s see if Old Wang and the others can detect us.”

“Alright.”

The others smiled and got to work. The mirror trembled, using up a large amount of source qi liquid and willpower. A beam of light rose from the mirror. Fortunately, the entire island had been veiled by an Invincible formation. Otherwise, the activation alone would attract the attention of numerous people.

Zhu Tiandao only had a vague sensation of something sweeping through him. A wave of light swept outward before vanishing completely. Then, numerous dots of light appeared on the mirror.

The coverage continued spreading. Eventually, the entire academy was covered.

***

Su Yu was still busy extracting heavenly source qi.

Suddenly, his tribulation character shook. He opened his eyes and looked around suspiciously. What was it? But after spreading his senses around and even using his Perception Jade, he found nothing.

“Is the tribulation character going to break through?”

Su Yu was confused. That was way too fast, right? Wouldn’t it be a third-tier character if it broke through again? Whatever. He would be done with his extraction after a few hours. Thus, he tossed the matter to the back of his mind and returned to work.

***

At the Beast Taming Faculty, Dumbo was busy eating bamboo sticks when he suddenly raised his head to look around. A look of doubt covered his eyes. Who spied on him earlier? How shameless. Why spy on him? Or was he mistaken? He scratched his head, tossed the matter to the back of his mind, and returned to his food. Perhaps Great Ming King had returned?

***

At the moment, those with powerful cultivation levels or strong senses were able to sense something happening. But the sensation was too vague and only lasted for a split second.

Clearheart Hall’s underground hall.

Numerous dots of seven different colors could be seen in the mirror.

A three-dimensional map appeared on the mirror. That was the map of the academy. The map was a replica of the academy, with the only difference being that the people on the map had been replaced by dots of light.

Zhu Tiandao ignored everything else and focused on the purple dots. Those signified Sunmoons. There were seven purple dots in the Clearheart Hall, signifying that there were seven Sunmoons there.

They were comprised of Zhu Tiandao, Niu Baidao, and five of the elderlies in the Clearheart Hall. This was an extremely powerful group of people. Somewhere in the academy, there were three more purple dots. This was a terrifying number of Sunmoons.

“That’s Old Wang...”

One of the dots could be seen at Faculty Head Wang’s place. As for the other two, one was at the Beast Taming Faculty.

Noticing that, the old woman frowned, “Prefect, is this the iron devourer?”

Zhu Tiandao nodded, “He’s a peak Mountainsea, but his physical body is at the Sunmoon Realm so maybe the mirror is treating him as a Sunmoon. This is reasonable as that fellow is basically a Sunmoon.”

Someone with the defensive prowess of a Sunmoon could be viewed as a Sunmoon.

The old woman smiled, “This Super Sensory Jade relies on willpower and source qi undulations to determine the strength of different individuals. This way, the room for error will be smaller.”

Next, everyone looked at the final purple dot. All of them had odd expressions. Zhu Tiandao and Niu Baidao exchanged gazes speechlessly.

“That’s...Old Hu?”

Zhu Tiandao was unsure. That final purple dot was located within the Multiple Character Faculty. And a Mountainsea dot was missing from that faculty. Thus, who else could the purple dot be if not Hu Xiansheng?

Niu Baidao exclaimed in astonishment, “Old Hu is being displayed as a purple dot. The light is dim, but...this fellow is only a seventh-stage Mountainsea. How is he this strong?”

Old Hu did not look that strong at all! According to the intensity of the light, Old Hu was as strong as a first or second-stage Sunmoon. But he was clearly a Mountainsea!

With a frown, Old Zhu said, “Old Zhu, can you take a look? What if Old Hu is dead and replaced by Lan Tian?”

“Impossible.” Niu Baidao laughed, “If this is Lan Tian, the purple dot would be very bright. But fine. I’ll take a look.”

Niu Baidao's body vanished.

Shortly after, at the Multiple Character Faculty.

Inside the faculty head's office.

Hu Xiansheng was painting something with a bored expression. Suddenly, he looked to the side and said, "Old Niu, did you spy on me earlier?"

Niu Baidao couldn't even be bothered to say anything. He reached out to grab Hu Xiansheng. But he missed. Above him, space warped as the sound of glass shattering rang out. Niu Baidao's willpower swept out, causing the air to shake constantly.

With a rumble, Hu Xiansheng reappeared a few meters away. With a frown, he asked, "Old Niu, what are you doing?"

He looked cautious. Was this fellow here to pick a fight?

Niu Baidao flashed a bright smile and asked, "Old Hu, do you think you're strong enough to defeat a Sunmoon in combat?"

"Bullshit. How am I supposed to win?"

Niu Baidao said, "Forget it. But I do have to admit that your teleportation ability is truly incredible. Not only is it good at life preservation, it seems pretty good offensively as well. You...are truly good at acting."

"Absolute nonsense!"

Hu Xiansheng denied vehemently, but Niu Baidao was already gone.

"Fuck!"

Hu Xiansheng cursed. Was Niu Baidao sick? Why did he pick a fight out of nowhere? Old Niu was not young anymore. Perhaps he had gone senile?

Chapter 678: Super Sensory Jade (2)

Inside the hall.

Niu Baidao returned. With a smile, he said, "It's Old Hu. His teleportation technique is truly exquisite. If Lan Tian learns something like that, even Invincibles will find it hard to capture him."

Hearing that, Zhu Tiandao said, “Interesting. The Super Sensory Jade judges that he’s a Sunmoon. In that case, perhaps we can let him handle a Sunmoon in the event of an attack. That should be fine, right?”

“Yeah.” Niu Baidao laughed, “He will be fine.”

The others laughed as well. Combat strength of a Sunmoon. That was quite surprising. As a seventh-stage Mountainsea, he was as strong as a Sunmoon. Old Hu sure was good at acting. Then again, he was a member of the multiple character faction. That wasn’t too surprising.

Zhu Tiandao said, “Alright. Enough about him. Apart from these people, we have 13 Mountainsea elders. Old Niu, take a look. How many Mountainseas are there in this mirror?”

Blue dots. These were the Mountainseas. Niu Baidao looked surprised as there were quite a lot of them. Of their thirteen Mountainsea elders, two were in the military while one was out on a tour. That should leave them with ten.

There were two in the hall with them. Thus, there should be eight more out there, excluding Hu Xiansheng. But there were fifteen dots on the mirror. There were seven extra Mountainseas.

“Those three are the three beasts…” Niu Baidao said. He pointed at the lake around the Heart Paradise Island and said, “These are old turtle and his first wife. That old turtle’s blue is so deep it’s nearly turning purple. His first wife is actually a seventh-stage Mountainsea. I never noticed that…”

Five of these blue dots were beasts. As for the other two dots…Niu Baidao took a look and noted that one was in the Multiple Character Faculty.

He did not notice it previously, so he was quite surprised as he said, “This mirror is able to penetrate even the defenses of the Source Soul Research Center? Did they notice us?”

“I doubt so.” The old woman explained, “That is a Sunmoon defensive formation. I don’t think it can detect us.”

“This blue is very dim. It’s probably Wen Zhong.”

Zhu Tiandao nodded, “It should be him, but I’m not too sure…”

He pointed at the other dot and said, “Look, there’s an azure dot in the Source Soul Research Center that is very deep in color. This is a ninth-stage Cloudbreach?”

“Oh, there are three more azure dots nearby…”

Zhu Tiandao's eyes flickered as he asked, "One Mountainsea and four Cloudbreaches. Where did the four Cloudbreaches come from?"

"The water elemental and shadow are Cloudbreaches. Wen Zhong can be considered a weak Mountainsea. As for the other two Cloudbreaches..."

Suddenly, Niu Baidao said, "The little furball..."

Zhu Tiandao nodded, "Yes, he entered the Cloudbreach Realm recently. But of these two dots, one is a ninth-stage Cloudbreach and the other is a seventh-stage Cloudbreach. Which of them is the little furball?"

Niu Baidao hesitated and said, "The ninth-stage Cloudbreach? That furball is a unique existence. His strength is quite hard to judge. The Super Sensory Jade might judge that he's a ninth-stage Cloudbreach."

"Who's the seventh-stage Cloudbreach, then?"

The two exchanged gazes. That couldn't be Su Yu, right?

The other members of the Source Soul Research Center had been displayed on the mirror as Skysoars. Even the Mental Tempering Stage Wu Lan was shown. The suanni and mountaindrill bull who were in charge of guarding the door could be seen as well. The only additional dot was a Cloudbreach dot. Was that Su Yu?

Combat strength of seventh-stage Cloudbreach Realm? That was the Super Sensory Jade's judgment? Why? Based on what? They would believe that Su Yu had the strength of a fourth or fifth-stage Cloudbreach. But the seventh stage...

The old woman said, "Prefect, Principal, stop talking about that. There is a bigger issue. The area around him looks quite abnormal as well."

The old woman pointed at Su Yu's dot and said, "If this is Su Yu, then I have no idea what he's doing. For some reason, he is generating the threat level of a Mountainsea..."

That entire area was slowly turning from azure to blue.

Zhu Tiandao asked, "What does this mean?"

The old woman explained, "This means that a Cloudbreach is supposed to be breaking through to the Mountainsea there. Or there is ongoing research that has suddenly erupted with enough strength to generate a threat level that is slowly climbing toward the Mountainsea Realm."

"What is he researching? Don't tell me he's extracting the blood essence of the Sunmoon divine corpse?"

Zhu Tiandao was unsure, but he knew that Su Yu had received a Sunmoon divine corpse from the Xia Family. Was the kid extracting the blood essence from the corpse? After a while, he moved his gaze away. He was curious. Did Su Yu really have the combat strength of a seventh-stage Cloudbreach?

That wasn't possible, right? Or was the kid using blood essence to unleash such a level of strength? His gaze landed on the final blue dot. That was the last unaccounted Mountainsea.

Who was that?

He looked at Niu Baidao questioningly. Niu Baidao frowned and said, "This place...shouldn't have any Mountainsea elders. Why is there a Mountainsea here?"

The two exchanged gazes in surprise. Did they capture a big fish on the test run itself? Yes. A Mountainsea was most certainly worthy of being called a big fish.

"Are you sure?"

"No. Shall we take a look together?"

Niu Baidao stroked his beard and said, "I really can't remember any Mountainsea that's supposed to be there. Perhaps it's a beast that has recently broken through? Since it's a beast that has been staying in the academy, I might have missed the breakthrough process."

"How did you miss a breakthrough into the Mountainsea Realm?"

"I was away for a bit, right?"

The two vanished at the same time.

***

A short while later, they appeared at one of the residential areas in the academy.

A young student was seriously reading a book nearby. When he sensed some movement nearby, he looked over. His heart skipped a beat as he hurriedly stood up and said, "Greetings, Prefect and Principal."

Niu Baidao looked at the young student from head to toe while rubbing his chin. After a while, he frowned and said, "I can't see anything. Prefect, when did our eyes get this bad?"

Zhu Tiandao ignored the question. He scanned the young student before saying, "You need to look really close or you'll miss it. I thought only those from the transformation faction

could hide from my eyes, but...I guess I was wrong. This fellow is probably using a unique character to achieve this..."

The moment those words were said, the young student's expression changed. He hastily said, "Lord Prefect, I—"

Zhu Tiandao waved his hand, "Silence. I'm not Xia Longwu. I don't kill indiscriminately. How amazing. As a Mountainsea, you were able to hide from Old Niu and me. Sure, we've never interacted with each other, but it's still impressive."

The young student's expression changed drastically.

"Don't be so nervous. Did I say that I'm going to kill you? You have quite a useful ability."

Zhu Tiandao said, "Tell me. Where are you from? The cult?"

After a while, the young student gloomily said, "Don't misunderstand me, Lord. I don't harbor any evil designs toward anyone. This lowly one is not a cultist. I'm...from the Travelling Merchants Association."

Zhu Tiandao was hit by a realization. "It's you! Hundred Arm Thief, Xu Bin! Travelling Merchants Association...you sure are brazen."

"You're quite capable, aren't you? You actually managed to sneak into the academy. The academy lost three important research results a while ago. That must be your work, right? The cult was made your scapegoat. As a Mountainsea, you actually make a living through thievery. I don't know what to say."

The young student laughed awkwardly.

Zhu Tiandao's face turned cold as he asked, "Since you're still here, are you aiming to steal something else? Or do you have other plans?"

"No..." Xu Bin was about to deny it when he sensed a massive pressure descending upon him. He hurriedly changed his tune, "Erm...I accepted a mission to steal the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art Su Yu is going to release or any other arts. I'm telling the truth. I didn't even have the chance to do anything yet. I only accepted this mission because it has a high reward of 200,000 merit points. It was jointly issued by the major sects in the Myriad Race Cult...

"Prefect, I surrender. I am only a thief. I never killed anyone. I am willing to pay for my freedom. I can pay a million merit points..."

Seeing that Zhu Tiandao still had an ugly expression, he changed the figure, "Three million! That's everything I have! I will also serve Great Ming from now on! Lord, there is no place I can't sneak into! Cough, cough. I mean, I can be very useful for Great Ming! And

the Travelling Merchants Association is merely a black market middleman, not a traitor of humanity. We are only in charge of selling some illegal items that can't be purchased through other channels."

Zhu Tiandao couldn't be bothered to say much. He reached out to capture Xu Bin. As a ninth-stage Sunmoon, he could easily accomplish the feat of capturing an early Mountainsea.

Xu Bin did not try to run. He helplessly said, "Lord! I'm sincere! I'm really surrendering to you! Do you need anything stolen? No, I mean, do you need anything? I am an expert in this field. Even if you want Great XIa's Sky Sundering Sable or Great Zhou's Civilized Sword, I can get them for you. If not..."

Zhu Tiandao didn't even deign to say anything. He knocked Xu Bin out before looking at Niu Baidao, "There is no Lan Tian, but we caught Xu Bin instead. This is quite a surprise. What do you think? Is Lan Tian here or not?"

"I don't know. Maybe he's still in Great Xia." Niu Baidao said, "The Super Sensory Jade sure is useful. It can even detect someone like Xu Bin. Even if this fellow isn't as good as Lan Tian in hiding, he won't be that far off."

They were very pleased. The countless resources they spent and the time of several Sunmoons and earth-grade weaponsmiths had not been for nothing.

Xu Bin was a very famous name. As he said, he never killed. He was a professional thief. A Mountainsea professionnal thief. Naturally, only things of significant value would catch his attention.

Zhu Tiandao said, "This fellow is very useful. He knows a lot of secrets. About a dozen years ago, he managed to steal something from even the Knowledge Seeking Realm. This is a great gain for us."

Both of them were laughing happily. This fellow had stolen a lot of things before, so he was extremely rich. More important, he knew a lot of things.

Zhu Tiandao said, "The Super Sensory Jade sure is useful. We need to quickly expand the coverage to cover the entire city. I'm more curious about Su Yu. Is he really as strong as a seventh-stage Cloudbreach?"

Niu Baidao said, "I'm not sure. He reached the 49th level during his pagoda challenge. It is possible that he is as strong as a weak seventh-stage Cloudbreach. But we still don't know the standards of the Super Sensory Jade."

"Let's take a look when we have the time." Zhu Tiandao narrowed his eyes and said, "For now, we have something else to focus on. After spreading the coverage to the entire city, a

bunch of unwanted elements will definitely be exposed. Old Niu, we might get busy soon. Perhaps we can use this chance to capture some big fish."

With this thing, the defenses of Great Ming were brought to a brand new level.

Zhu Tiandao said, "We lack an opportunity to lure all of those people out. Su Yu is going to start forging his body soon, right? Maybe we can discuss it with him. This might be a good chance to catch some big fish."

"This won't be easy in the academy."

Zhu Tiandao said, "I know. But Su Yu can leave the academy. If we talk to him, it should be fine. We're doing this for his safety, right? We can clean the city with this chance. It would be even better if we could catch Lan Tian as well. That is one troublesome fellow."

Niu Baidao nodded. He was in a good mood as well. With the perfection of Tiandu's defensive and supervisory systems, it was time for them to clean the capital.

Zhu Tiandao smiled. After removing those unwanted elements from the city, things would be much easier for them. And this might also be Su Yu's chance to earn what he needed for his coming body forging.

Chapter 679: Real And Fake (1)

Su Yu was unaware of the activation of the Super Sensory Jade. He was finally done extracting heavenly source qi out of his blood essence on the night of the 21st. When he stepped out of the cultivation room, his head felt light.

He had been forced to constantly consume blood essence and keep the body forging arts active for the past few days. Despite his high stamina, he was starting to feel tired.

Right after he left the room, Wu Lan hollered at him, "Su Yu, Principal Niu wants you to see him after you're out."

"Sure."

Principal Niu was looking for him? Why?

Curious, Su Yu left the research center despite his exhaustion.

Heart Paradise Island.

Once again, Su Yu was ferried across the lake by the old turtle. The moment he stepped onto the island, he understood why the principal was looking for him. The three beasts.

All three of them showed up the moment he arrived, and they were all staring at him grudgingly.

They were very scared. This damn place was too scary. Principal Niu and Prefect Zhu seemed to be busy torturing someone for the past few days. Screams of misery had been constantly coming from the building. This place was akin to hell.

“Seniors...”

Su Yu greeted awkwardly. He had completely forgotten about them. He felt rather apologetic.

“I was at a crucial point in my research. Right after I was done, I came here to welcome you, Seniors.”

“It’s fine, it’s fine.”

One-eye had a grumpy voice. His third eyes were shut while his other two eyes were completely black with no pupils in them. In the eyes of a human, his appearance was rather scary.

“Su Yu, both you and your grandteacher promised to release us to the Allheaven Battlefield after helping you. Does that promise still count?”

Su Yu said, “Of course. If you wish to go now, I’ll get someone to send you away immediately. I won’t go back on my words. But I also know that after killing so many single character faction experts, and seeing things many people don’t know about, the Invincible backing those people might decide to capture the three of you.”

Great Mountain gloomily said, “You mean if we leave, we’ll die.”

“Yes.” Su Yu spoke frankly, “That’s basically it. They might still have some misgivings when killing other humans. But killing demonic beasts that are back on the Allheaven Battlefield is something they can do without any worry. Of course, you don’t have to worry if you’re confident you can quickly go into hiding at a place nobody can find you.”

Bloodmoon coldly said, “So you’re sure we have no alternatives except staying with you?”

Su Yu calmly said, “Not at all. I don’t even need you anymore. Sure, you’re Mountainseas. But to be honest, Mountainseas are no longer that helpful to me nowadays. If you wish to leave, I’ll get the prefect to send all three of you back to the Allheaven Battlefield. I won’t even hesitate.”

At this moment, someone laughed and said, “Su Yu is right. If you want to leave, it won’t be an issue. Next month, a group of soldiers from the Heavenly Dao Army are being

deployed to the Allheaven Battlefield. You can join them during the journey. Mountainseas are strong...but not really that important."

That was Zhu Tiandao's voice.

Su Yu said, "Think about it yourself. If you wish to stay, you will be given the same treatment as the old turtle. I won't restrict you or anything like that. If you wish to leave, I'm fine with it as well."

The three beasts sank into silence.

Su Yu said nothing else and walked into the nearby building. Zhu Tiandao and Niu Baidao were drinking tea. A young woman was waiting upon them. Zhu Tiandao had a naughty smile on his face.

After Su Yu sat down, Zhu Tiandao said, "Su Yu, you look completely exhausted. Have you been doing something naughty for the past few days?"

"..."

Su Yu was speechless. What?

"Prefect, I was cultivating in seclusion."

"How did you get so exhausted from cultivation?" Zhu Tiandao said, "There is one thing you have yet to learn. When it comes to work, you need men and women working together. That way, you won't be tired as easily."

He pointed at the young woman and said, "This is Little Xu. Isn't she pretty? If you agree, you can take her with you. That lass staying with you won't get jealous, right?"

"..."

Su Yu ignored the offer and sipped on his tea silently. Ridiculous. Prefect Zhu could be very ridiculous at times. As for that young woman, she was quite good-looking. Unfortunately, Su Yu was uninterested. More than that, his tribulation character was reacting each time he looked at her.

What the fuck? Was the tribulation character broken? Why was it so easily alarmed nowadays?

While Su Yu was thinking, the young woman walked to him and gently said, "Teacher Su, why are you so cold?"

She gently placed her hands on Su Yu's shoulders. Su Yu's expression shifted as a crack rang out. The little furball had appeared. At the same time, Su Yu's blood churned, all his acupoints activated, and a fist flew out.

Rumble!

The young woman wailed miserably. A damaged character appeared.

The young woman was supposed to be able to avoid the punch, but her character had been bitten and she had been struck by a hammer at the same time. Additionally, Su Yu had used his slow character as well. Thus, the punch landed.

The young woman was punched several meters away. She looked at Su Yu with shock on her face.

Su Yu stopped attacking. He grabbed the little furball and stuffed it into his pocket. He looked at Zhu Tiandao and Niu Baidao before asking, "Is this a Mountainsea senior? Prefect, Principal, what is this?"

Zhu Tiandao smiled and gestured at him to calm down, "Take a sit."

He then looked at the woman and said with a frown, "Garbage. You are quite famous, but Su Yu is only at the Mental Tempering Stage. If you can't even steal from him, how can you claim that you're the Hundred Hand Thief?"

How useless.

Meanwhile, the woman, or to be precise, Xu Bin, had an odd look on his face. That? A Mental Tempering Stage Cultivator? Was this a joke? Su Yu was too sensitive. His senses were terrifyingly sharp.

Xu Bin's secret character had been instantly bitten by something. Damn it. What was that? He was using a Mountainsea character! But a small chunk had been bitten off it so easily. He was even more surprised by that soul technique. A single hammer strike was enough to cause his entire sea of willpower to shake. There was also something off about that punch. His shoulder, where the punch had landed, was turning black and slowly rotting away. He was a Mountainsea!

Of course, the fact that he didn't dare to hit back played a role in how easily Su Yu had landed a hit on him as well. But even so, not even a Cloudbreach was supposed to be able to muster such a ferocious response against him, right?

Su Yu glanced at the woman and frowned. Earlier, his tribulation character had throbbed again. Then, the little furball reacted before he could even do anything. A character had approached him. In the eyes of the little furball, that character was here to steal his food. Thus, he bit down on the intruder unhesitatingly.

Since the opponent was a Mountainsea, the little furball was unable to eat the character without being detected. He could only bite off a small chunk of the character. That was how Su Yu had been alerted of what was happening.

Niu Baidao coughed awkwardly and said, “Don’t mind us. We were testing his ability. We were also trying to test your ability at the same time. That fellow claimed that those below the Mountainsea Realm won’t be able to detect anything even if he steals their hearts from them.”

“Stealing my heart?”

Su Yu’s eyes turned cold. Xu Bin hurriedly said, “I didn’t try that! I only wanted to showcase my ability by taking your storage ring. But before I could touch the ring, my character was bitten.”

He felt very gloomy. He had failed. He had actually failed to steal from a Mental Tempering Stage cultivator.

Su Yu frowned. Who was this? Zhu Tiandao’s subordinate? That did not seem to be the case.

Zhu Tiandao said, “This is a fellow we caught recently. He’s a famous thief. He has the courage to steal anything. By the way, he’s a man. Or maybe he’s not. I don’t know. He is able to put on all sorts of appearances.”

Su Yu asked, “Transformation faction?”

“No.” Xu Bin explained, “I only have some unique characters. I’m not from the transformation faction. They are capable of completely transforming their bodies, but I can only put on a disguise on my body. What’s the point of transforming my body if a disguise will work just as fine? That’s too stupid.”

Zhu Tiandao said, “Stupid? If others hear this, be careful lest you don’t survive for long.”

“I wouldn’t dare to let anyone hear about this.”

Zhu Tiandao said, “You may leave. Go prepare some food for the beasts.”

“Yes, Prefect.”

Xu Bin didn’t want to stay here with them anyway, so he left unhesitatingly. While he was leaving, Zhu Tiandao’s voice rang out behind him, “Don’t even think of running. We’ll capture you again, but your treatment will change completely.”

“I wouldn’t dare!”

Xu Bin cursed inwardly.

Chapter 680: Real And Fake (2)

After Xu Bin left, Zhu Tiandao said, “We caught him in the academy. Amazing, right? He’s pretty good at hiding himself. He nearly fooled us. We wanted to capture Lan Tian, but we caught this guy instead. Lan Tian is probably not in Great Ming.”

The upper echelons of the human race were all aware of Lan Tian. After all, he was the master of the Original Devil Sect. Great Xia would not be stingy in sharing the information about him. Su Yu nodded and said nothing.

Zhu Tiandao said, “We had him test you to see your ability. Looks like you’re quite strong, kid.”

“Let’s get to the point. Recently, we managed to partially complete one of our projects. The two of us are too busy to play hide-and-seek with all those enemies of yours. What do you think about finding a chance to deal with all of them in one fell swoop?”

“One fell swoop?”

Su Yu was not optimistic about that plan. “After the Starfall Mountain incident, they won’t try anything unless they’re 100 percent sure they can succeed.”

Zhu Tiandao explained, “We’re not going to make them take any risks. All living beings are curious by nature. They will definitely try to gather information and participate in large events...”

Su Yu looked at Zhu Tiandao blankly.

Zhu Tiandao said, “Aren’t you going to start forging your body soon? I hope you can make a public announcement about this. The people of Great Ming love major events like this. We will satisfy their curiosity and let them bear witness to the body forging and Skysoar advancement of a genius. You will be breaking through in public.”

Niu Baidao said, “Some people in Great Ming love making a scene during breakthroughs. But most of these people aren’t really that impressive. But you’re a super genius. Everyone will be interested in your breakthrough.

“You can even use this as the chance to promote your cultivation method. For example, your body forging art or something else. Just claim that you are releasing a new cultivation method soon and you’re inviting everyone to witness its effect. That will attract a lot of attention.”

Zhu Tiandao nodded, “At that time, those who are aiming to do something against you or only gather information about you will all be there. After all, the risk of exposure is low with the large number of people that will be present.”

Su Yu was not inclined to do something like this.

“Prefect, isn’t that too dangerous? Some cultists are very good at hiding. You won’t be able to scan every single person in the crowd as it is frowned upon to openly scan people like that...”

Zhu Tiandao said, “We naturally have our own ways to investigate those people. Even those hiding their strength won’t be able to avoid detection. Things will only get difficult when it comes to those with a suitable identity that can be used in public.”

Some cultists had secondary identities they could use in public.

Su Yu’s interest was piqued, “So you have a way of determining their strength?”

How were they going to do that?

Zhu Tiandao said, “That was how we caught Xu Bin. Normally, it won’t be that easy to detect a Mountainsea in hiding. And he is an expert at concealment. Even so, we managed to detect him. Of course, if you think this is too dangerous, forget it. We can think of something else.”

At worst, they only needed to spare more effort and slowly scan the city. For now, it was still quite hard for the Super Sensory Jade to cover the entire city. They were still working on that. But it could cover a small area just fine.

After some hesitation, Su Yu asked, “Prefect, is this detection method reliable? We don’t want to end up clueless even when the enemy is right beside us...”

“Yes, it is.” Zhu Tiandao was giddy as he said, “It is definitely reliable. Not even Sunmoons can hide from it. And even those with combat strength surpassing their cultivation level will be detected as well. For example, a certain Mental Tempering Stage cultivator with the combat strength of a Cloudbreach. Someone like that can’t hide from our detection.”

Su Yu stared at the prefect. Why did he feel like the prefect was talking about him? Was he scanned by the prefect before this?

Suddenly, he asked, “When did you catch this Xu Bin person?”

“Yesterday.”

With a pensive look, Su Yu said, “I see. About two in the afternoon, right? You must have scanned me at around the same time.”

He finally knew why his tribulation character had been so active. It had suddenly throbbed at that time. Zhu Tiandao narrowed his eyes and looked at Niu Baidao. Was the jade not working as intended? How did Su Yu notice it?

Niu Baidao asked in surprise, “You noticed the scan?”

Su Yu calmly said, “Yes, but the sensation was very vague. I nearly ignored it.”

He pretended to be calm, but he was actually quite surprised. In truth, he did not discover anything when it happened. Not even his Perception Jade had reacted.

Thus, he was sure that nobody was scanning him themselves at the time. Of course, Invincibles would be the exception. But clearly, this wasn’t the work of an Invincible. In that case, what method did Zhu Tiandao employ for the scan? Also, not even the three layers of formations around the research center were able to block the scan. This was quite scary.

Zhu Tiandao was quite surprised at how sensitive Su Yu was. The kid probably possessed a unique detection method or he wouldn’t have noticed anything.

He said, “Don’t worry. Both Old Niu and I will be right by your side during your public breakthrough. That won’t be surprising as it will be too suspicious for us to not be there. We need to let everyone see how determined we are to protect you. That way, we will be able to lure even more of your enemies out.”

Since two of the strongest existences in Great Ming were personally protecting Su Yu, that whole thing would no longer look like a ploy. After all, it didn’t make any sense to reveal one’s trump card right at the start of a ploy.

Zhu Tiandao said, “We won’t attack directly either. Our main goal is to get an eye on all those people. But we also hope that you can lure some true experts out. Generally, only weaklings will be sent for information gathering. But if it is important enough, those experts will move out personally.”

He looked at Su Yu and asked, “What do you think about this plan? Are you willing to give it a try? Of course, we need to try really hard to lure some experts out. It’s pointless to catch only some small fries.

“At the very least, we need to get some Cloudbreaches or even Mountainseas to show up. These people will then return and report to someone stronger. Thus, we might even catch a few Sunmoons that way.”

As for those who were weaker, it was unlikely that they would be able to come in contact with Sunmoons.

Seeing that Su Yu was still silent, Zhu Tiandao said, “How about this? After capturing these experts, including the Sunmoons, you are entitled to 30 percent of the proceeds. The characters, corpses, and cultural weapons of Sunmoons are all incredibly valuable. If we can turn some of these characters into grottos, we’ll earn even more. Additionally, you can get the main credit for the capture of these people.”

Su Yu raised his brow and said, “Breaking through in public is a lot of work. Why don’t we do an auction or something like that?”

Zhu Tiandao shook his head, “That won’t work. Anything you sell will eventually be leaked. The cultists do not care about the cultivation methods you’re going to sell. They’re more interested in you as a person. Only the Invincible ruin you might or might not have can win their favor.”

Su Yu was somewhat speechless. The way Zhu Tiandao put it, he almost felt like he was an absolute beauty that these cultists were coveting. More importantly, he needed a large amount of heavenly source qi for his breakthrough. That was something he didn’t want to expose. He wouldn’t be so hesitant otherwise.

Zhu Tiandao seemed to know what he was thinking. “Is there something different about your advancement?”

“Maybe.”

“That’s even better.” Zhu Tiandao grinned, “The more unique your breakthrough is, the better it is. Only then would we be able to attract more people. It will be even better if you can create a heavenly phenomenon like what happened previously. I guarantee that even the Sunmoons won’t be able to resist making a move personally. If a mere Skysoar can create a heavenly phenomenon during advancement, you will instantly become their number one assassination target.”

Su Yu was left somewhat speechless. He said, “Prefect, won’t that make things harder for me? Everyone will be trying to kill me in the future.”

“You’re already in a similar situation.”

“But...what if I attract the attention of Invincibles this time?”

Zhu Tiandao said, “It won’t be that bad. We will create a fake heavenly phenomenon. After killing all those people, we’ll make a public explanation. It’s no big deal. No Invincible will waste their time on something this trivial. Furthermore, there are no Invincibles in the cult. As for the myriad race Invincibles, you’re already someone they will kill on sight. Don’t worry too much.”

Fake heavenly phenomenon?

Soon, Su Yu understood what the prefect was getting at. “Prefect, will this work?”

“Yes. We can do enough to fool even Sunmoons.”

Su Yu asked curiously, “Is it possible for someone to generate a heavenly phenomenon when advancing into the Skysoar Realm?”

“Nope.” Zhu Tiandao explained, “There is no such time. If you’re super talented, you might generate one when breaking through into the Mountainsea Realm. This was what happened during Xia Longwu’s breakthrough. At the time, golden rain fell from the sky, covering an area several hundred meters wide. We will try to make a fake golden rain covering about thirty to fifty meters wide. We already did this once. We can simply create another source qi rain when the time comes.”

They did it once during the little furball’s breakthrough.

Chapter 681: Real And Fake (3)

Zhu Tiandao grinned, “Just imagine it. A heavenly phenomenon from someone advancing into the Skysoar Realm. Even if they have no way of killing you, they will try to observe you from near. But since you’re very important to Great Ming, we will get five or six Sunmoons to watch over you. When those people see that the number of Sunmoons at other locations has reduced, they will probably grow more brazen and decide to observe from about ten thousand meters away. The more brazen ones might even sneak into the crowd and observe right under our nose.”

“Don’t worry. Your safety is guaranteed. After that, we can announce that the phenomenon is fake. It won’t create much trouble.”

After thinking about it, Su Yu said, “There is no need for me to promote my cultivation method. I can use that as the chance to showcase my 360 acupoints instead. At the same time, I can talk about the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art. That might be enough…But I have a request. My breakthrough must remain private.”

Zhu Tiandao asked, “You mean…”

“I’m going to use a treasure to help me with my breakthrough. That treasure can’t be exposed.”

“About that…” Zhu Tiandao said, “Sure. That won’t be a problem. We will produce a building where everyone can only catch a vague impression of you. Or we can simply use one of those high-tier portable rings and activate the formation around it. With that ring,

they can get a rough look at what you're doing, but they won't be able to get a better look at everything you're doing. You know about the portable rings, right?"

Su Yu nodded. He saw the portable ring on his very first day in the academy. This might really work.

"In that case, we need to prepare a formation that can prevent spying..."

Su Yu looked at the two and asked, "Prefect, is this an open ploy? Even if they suspect that this is a ploy, they won't be able to resist showing up."

Zhu Tiandao said, "Pretty much. Of course, those people are pretty confident in themselves. Which expert wouldn't be confident in themselves? They will think that everything is fine as long as they don't fight. It's not like I'm an Invincible, right? Even Invincibles won't openly scan a crowd of people as that is taboo. This is something everyone will learn on their very first day of cultivation. The act of scanning someone can be escalated into a feud."

Su Yu nodded. Generally, a cultivator would only openly scan someone when it was a teacher testing a student or an encounter with an enemy. Perhaps a clueless new cultivator would do so as well, but it would probably only happen once.

Su Yu had done the same previously. He was eventually scolded for it. Even when Old Huang and Old Nie wanted to scan him, they would find all sorts of excuses to do so. Recalling all that, Su Yu couldn't help but feel amused.

Zhu Tiandao said, "They are betting that we won't have the courage to scan them all. That is especially true in Great Ming where the populace values freedom highly. This might happen in Great Qin, but it definitely won't happen here. Furthermore, Great Ming has never been an aggressive prefecture, so the cult is not too scared of us. They had even stolen our research results inside our academies. Thus, the moment a heavenly phenomenon appears, they won't be able to resist coming out."

Finally, Zhu Tiandao asked, "So do you agree? If it works, we might be able to catch even some Sunmoons. We can kill them as a deterrent. In the future, all your enemies will suspect that you're laying down a trap no matter what you do. Even when you decide to travel alone, they will suspect that it's a trap. They will have to think twice before doing anything against you."

After thinking about it, Su Yu smiled. That might really happen if they were successful this time. If he could really get some Sunmoons killed through this ploy, he could even start traveling alone in the future. The nearby cultists would probably suspect that he was fishing yet again when they found out about it and started hesitating to do anything.

Yes, this would make things safer for him in the future. It would be fine if he only schemed some Sunmoons to death one time. But if it happened twice, the others would probably be afraid of testing him.

The cultists might be greedy, but they were also afraid of death. Sure, some risks were worth taking if the benefit was large enough. But one needed to be alive to enjoy the harvest, right?

Zhu Tiandao said, “I suspect there are even some sect masters hiding near Tiandu. These fellows never stop coveting what we have. If we don’t plant enough fear in their hearts, they might even consider attacking the city when they gather enough experts.”

“Things are still not too bad right now. I doubt they have that many people. Some of them might still be waiting for their reinforcements to arrive. But the longer we wait, the stronger they will be. At the time, they might choose a frontal attack after learning about your new creations.”

Su Yu nodded pensively. That was true.

“Prefect, are you sure we can dig them out? As long as they show up, you won’t lose them?”

“Yes.” Zhu Tiandao said, “If I don’t have the confidence to do that much, why bother fishing? We might end up eaten by the fish instead. After this job, Great Ming will stay safe for a long period of time. Things will also be much easier for you since you don’t have to worry about assassinations all the time anymore. Of course, if an Invincible personally sneaks in to assassinate you, blame your bad luck. There is nothing we can do about that.”

Su Yu nodded, “I understand. Thirty percent of the proceeds…Prefect, I don’t need that. If we are successful, I only need some characters. Can you agree to that?”

“Yeah.”

“I also need a few of them alive.” Su Yu said, “It’s even better if those people can be captured silently.”

Zhu Tiandao said, “Capturing them alive and silently…Are you trying to insert your own people into the cult? That’s pointless. The various prefectures have a lot of spies among them.”

Su Yu said, “We’ll see. I’m thinking of starting a sect or something. I heard that there are a lot of scammers in the cult.”

“…”

Zhu Tiandao was rendered speechless.

He rolled his eyes and said, “You sure are gutsy. Generally, these people will scam the minor races that can’t do anything to retaliate. But you won’t be able to get anything good from these minor races. They might not even have someone stronger than the Sunmoon Realm. What can they give you? Don’t waste your time with something so pointless.”

He wasn’t too worried since at most, a scam like this would only involve some minor races.

Su Yu said, “Prefect, as for the fake heavenly phenomenon...is a source qi rain alone sufficient? They might think that it’s fake. Why don’t we recreate what happened during the furball’s breakthrough. Create a rain of heavenly source qi...”

“Piss off.” Zhu Tiandao said, “Do you think heavenly source qi can be found everywhere? I hesitated a long time before giving you that heavenly source fruit previously. Where am I supposed to get more heavenly source qi to use as bait?”

Source qi rain was not sufficient? What was this kid thinking? Did the kid think that everyone was rich like him? In fact, this kid was getting so rich that he could probably afford to drink source qi liquid like water nowadays.

But Su Yu disagreed. A source qi rain was impressive, but it was nothing for true experts. If they could create something with heavenly source qi, he was sure that even Sunmoons would fall for it. Think about it. Who would use heavenly source qi for a trap? Wasn’t that a waste?

How many heavenly source fruits would they need to waste to produce something like that? As for the naturally occurring heavenly source qi, it was different from what one could find in heavenly source fruits. One was berserk while the other was gentle.

Su Yu was capable of producing some gentle heavenly source qi. He felt like he could definitely create something similar to the real deal if he wanted to. Even Sunmoons would fall for that.

Fake heavenly phenomenon...in the end, he would still be the one to absorb the heavenly source qi. So it wouldn’t really be a waste for him to do it. After thinking about it, Su Yu started hesitating. How should he tell Zhu Tiandao about this?

He said, “Prefect, do you remember the small case I found at the Starfall Mountain?”

“The one made of dragon’s horn?”

Of course he still remembered that. The damn kid had refused to let him open the case.

Su Yu nodded, “Yeah. I opened it recently. There is indeed something precious in it.”

“What treasure is it?” Zhu Tiandao’s interest was piqued. “What manner of treasure requires a dragon’s horn case?”

“A ball.”

“Ball?”

Zhu Tiandao was confused.

Niu Baidao asked, “The Divine Skywing Sect is a major sect. Their sect master is a seventh-stage Sunmoon. The treasure of someone like that is definitely not simple. Perhaps it was something he received from the divine skywing race. What treasure is that? Can you show us and open our horizons?”

Su Yu smiled, “It’s nothing too important. It’s a compressed ball. I nearly lost the entire thing. Fortunately, I subsequently sealed it with my character. I am going to use it for my body forging.”

“So it’s useful for you?”

The two grew even more curious. A treasure of a seventh-stage Sunmoon that just happened to be useful to Su Yu. What was it? Was it something beneficial for body forging?

Zhu Tiandao joked, “It can’t be a heavenly source fruit, right? This...wait, this is something the divines can produce as well. But for the sect master, one or two of these fruits won’t be too useful. At most, he can use it to nurture a genius or two.”

The divine skywing race was indeed a race with access to heavenly source fruits. But for Sunmoons, these fruits weren’t too helpful. Apart from nurturing their juniors, there wasn’t much Sunmoons could do with these fruits.

Su Yu said, “I think so, but that doesn’t seem to be the case as well. I’m not sure. I’m honestly quite confused. Why did the sect master attach such great importance to it?”

He then took out a large black ball from his storage ring.

Chapter 682: Real And Fake (4)

Zhu Tiandao and Niu Baodao looked at the ball and sank into silence. The strands of heavenly source qi swimming inside the ball weren’t too surprising for them. It wasn’t like they had never seen these strands before. More importantly, there were too damn many of them.

When Zhu Tiandao spread his senses over, the only word in his mind was: Holy shit!

How many strands were there? This was at least 150 heavenly source fruits worth of heavenly source qi. This was probably as much as what the entire Human Realm could produce over a period of nine years.

So was this a lot? Yes. This was an incredibly large amount.

Great Ming was entitled to two heavenly source fruits every nine years. After over three hundred years, they had only received around thirty fruits. Not even the combined amount of what Great Xia and Great Ming had received all these years could surpass the amount of heavenly source qi in Su Yu's hand. In fact, what they had received all these years couldn't even surpass half of what Su Yu was holding in his hand.

After a long while, Zhu Tiandao muttered, "Is the divine skywing race really so generous?" Holy shit! If he had known, he would have started a sect as well. Since when were the divines so generous? Even the divines would take many years to produce so much heavenly source qi, right?

Niu Baidao said, "This makes sense. They need to pay a high price if they want Xia Longwu killed. No wonder the Divine Skywing Sect threw everything they had toward Great Xia. They were probably planning to sacrifice their cannon fodder and complete the job. With this much heavenly source qi, they could have easily raised a hundred or two new geniuses. These geniuses that they could nurture at a young age would definitely be much more useful than their existing members who were definitely less talented."

Zhu Tiandao exclaimed in admiration, "This was such a big payment. This is probably worth around 300,000 to 400,000 merit points since each heavenly source fruit has a price of 2,000 merit points. But heavenly source fruits are not things you can buy with just money."

"This is indeed enough to tempt the entire Divine Skywing Sect."

The two talked in succession, instantly completing the story for Su Yu. So that was why. Realization dawned on them. No wonder. They finally understood why the Divine Skywing Sect had gone all out in their attack against Great Xia.

Niu Baidao said, "Nothing is better than this at nurturing new talents. The entire Human Realm will take nine years to produce this much. But how many people are waiting for that harvest? Meanwhile, the Divine Skywing Sect can get this much all for themselves. I'm starting to get the urge to start a sect and scam some treasures as well."

The two of them were greatly envious. They did not suspect Su Yu's story. It was reasonable for dragon's horn to be used to store heavenly source qi. In fact, it was perfectly reasonable.

Zhu Tiandao curiously asked, "How did you open the case so fast?"

Su Yu said, “I have the little furball work with me. At first, I thought it was fake. But it also looks very similar to the heavenly source fruit you gave me previously.”

“You sure are lucky, kid.” Zhu Tiandao said, “This thing is indeed perfect for body forging. But do you know that the moment you release the heavenly source qi within the ball, it will rapidly transform into regular source qi? You need more than a hundred heavenly source fruits to get a portion this big. Did the divine skywing race go crazy?”

He was quite speechless. They were actually willing to pay such a big price just to kill Xia Longwu?

Su Yu said, “I was worried as well, but look. It’s fine. Nothing is leaking. Prefect, just use some of the heavenly source qi inside to produce a fake phenomenon. What do you think? The entire thing will look more believable. In the end, I’ll be the one to absorb it anyway so it won’t go to waste. At most, we’ll waste around ten heavenly source fruits worth of heavenly source qi. But this is a price I’m willing to pay if it means baiting some Sunmoons out.”

“…”

What a wasteful kid.

Zhu Tiandao enviously suggested, “Why don’t we change the plan. It’s pointless to fish all those enemies. Su Yu, why don’t you sell some of the heavenly source qi to me? There are some juniors in the Zhu Family waiting to complete their Source Opening…”

“Are there more juniors in the main branch?”

“I can use it on those from the side branches as well. After all, we have a lot of little geniuses waiting for an opportunity…”

“No. I want to fish.”

Su Yu refused. He preferred fishing.

Zhu Tiandao looked at Old Niu gloomily. Wasn’t this too much of a waste?

Niu Baidao thought about it and said, “But if we use this to create a fake phenomenon, it will seem very real. If Su Yu is willing to let some of the heavenly source qi to go to waste, he can even let some of the qi spread further away. Upon sensing the heavenly source qi, those experts will show up even if they suspect that it’s a trap. This is the best bait we can use.”

The bait was simply too high in quality. Nobody would suspect it. After all, Great Ming wasn’t supposed to have that many heavenly source fruits in their possession.

Su Yu's heart was beating rapidly. Did they buy his story? There were some things that were better kept as secrets. The dragon's horn case had served as the perfect cover for him. As for the actual case, he had yet to open it. Something like that couldn't be opened so easily.

After a slight hesitation, Zhu Tiandao clenched his teeth and said, "Let's do it! It's only some heavenly source qi! What's the big deal?"

In any case, he wasn't the one supplying the heavenly source qi. But he was still feeling rather gloomy. Su Yu was too wasteful. If it were up to him, he wouldn't be willing to do something like this. Was this really something the kid found in the dragon's horn case?

Zhu Tiandao wasn't sure. This was too valuable. If one could find the right buyer, one could get a lot from it. For example, if they searched for large families with young geniuses, they could even sell each portion for 10,000 merit points.

Would these families agree to that price? Definitely. With the right buyers, they could earn millions of merit points from this. Not even the Divine Skywing Sect itself was worth that much money. It suddenly made so much sense why the sect master had launched such a suicidal attack against Xia Longwu.

But Zhu Tiandao couldn't understand one thing. The divine skywing race was quite rich with a lot of other treasures they could use. Why use heavenly source qi as payment? How odd.

Despite his doubt, this wasn't the place to ask more. He said, "In that case, this will be even easier. We might really be able to catch some Sunmoons. Su Yu, how long do you need before you can break through? Do you need any help?"

Su Yu made a short calculation and said, "Three days. Give everyone some time to prepare. And I need some time as well. Heavenly phenomenon...looks like I'm going to get even more famous after this."

Niu Baidao joked, "If you do end up producing an actual heavenly phenomenon, things will get a lot more amusing."

"How is that possible?"

Zhu Tiandao laughed, but suddenly, his face turned stiff. Niu Baidao's face also turned stiff. Would that happen? No way...right?

Others would create heavenly phenomenons at the Mountainsea Realm. Su Yu...wouldn't create something like that in advance, right?

Su Yu looked at the two doubtfully. What was up with them? Why were they staring at him like that?

Niu Baidao glanced at Zhu Tiandao before solemnly saying, “Get ready to produce a fake phenomenon. Regardless of whether the phenomenon is real or fake, it is fake.”

Holy shit. The real thing wouldn’t appear, right? Whatever. They would only admit that it was fake. Otherwise, they might really end up courting a big trouble this time.

Chapter 683: The Curtain Rises (1)

After the talk, Su Yu found himself in agreement with the two. He couldn’t stay defensive forever. Instead, he should break their claws and scare them so much that they would not dare to try anything in the future. Of course, there was also the possibility that an Invincible would personally go after him next time.

All three of them were aware of that possibility. But it didn’t matter. Any attempt by a myriad race Invincible to enter the Human Realm would trigger a massive battle. The numerous Invincibles of humanity were not to be trifled with. They would not stay idle when the enemies were right in front of their house.

Su Yu was in a good mood. But he was also worried about the excuse he should use for the endless heavenly source qi he could take out in the future. Was he supposed to say that he had actually hidden some of the heavenly source qi he found in the dragon’s horn case?

After the talk, Su Yu left the building. Not far away, the three beasts were conversing with Xu Bin. Su Yu walked over and noted that Xu Bin had assumed the appearance of a man. He didn’t have much interest in Xu Bin.

But he was quite interested in Xu Bin’s characters. The character that could steal undetected and the character that could transform one’s appearance seemed rather useful.

“Researcher Su...”

Xu Bin greeted politely. Su Yu glanced at him and calmly said, “Only villains smile like that.”

“...”

Not far away, the smiling Niu Baidao and Zhu Tiandao froze. Was that what the kid really believed? In that case, what was the kid thinking whenever they smiled at him?

Su Yu did not care about what Xu Bin thought of him. Since Xu Bin was now a prisoner, he was unable to earn Su Yu’s respect even if he was a Mountainsea. Not to mention that Su Yu had heard that this person was here for him as well.

“Where did you receive the mission to steal from me?”

“The Travelling Merchants Association received the mission from the issuer...”

Su Yu nodded and asked, “Are you able to issue missions as well? Issue a mission to the cult and say that my Source Soul Research Center has produced yet another shocking result. Say that the news has been covered up. Offer a high reward for the theft of my new research result. Feel free to offer 500,000 or even 1,000,000 merit points as the reward.”

Xu Bin looked at Su Yu in astonishment. Was Su Yu not afraid of getting himself killed because of that? The offer was too high.

“Is this possible?”

Xu Bin carefully answered, “Yes. But at that price, it might attract even Sunmoons...”

“Good.” Su Yu smiled, “It would be even better if we can attract all the Sunmoons here. By the way, how’s your credibility in the cult?”

They had to do this without arousing any suspicion.

Xu Bin said, “I have a small fame in the cult. But I’m not a cultist. I am merely an intermediary, helping them obtain or dispose of things that can’t be moved around easily...”

Su Yu nodded, “I understand. The cultists are in charge of killing and robbing while you’re in charge of dealing with the loot. I’ve heard of people like you before. Truthfully, all of you deserve death. Without people like you, the number of murders committed by them will reduce significantly since they won’t move without benefits. Do you think that you’re not a bad person just because you don’t kill?”

Su Yu snorted disdainfully.

Even Su Yu himself was aware that the more mountainbreak bull blood essence he bought, the more mountainbreak bulls would die. He understood that clearly. He wouldn’t blame the mountainbreak bulls for hating and wanting to kill him. He wouldn’t feel that it was unfair.

The same concept applied to Xu Bin. He was just as guilty as the killers and robbers.

Xu Bin did not dare to argue. Su Yu had an extremely high status in Great Ming. He had the favor of people like Zhu Tiandao and Niu Baidao. Strictly speaking, his status was even higher than those princes from the Zhu Family. Of course, that didn’t mean that Zhu Tiandao was closer to Su Yu than his own grandchildren. Rather, Su Yu was simply higher in terms of value.

But that alone was enough. Xu Bin did not dare to get into an argument with someone like that lest he lose his life without even knowing what happened.

Su Yu said, “President Xu, you’re quite famous. Everyone says that there is nothing you can’t steal. Will issuing a mission like this instead of stealing the research result yourself affect your fame?”

Xu Bin hurriedly said, “Not at all. No matter how capable one is, there are times when one needs to cooperate with others. If needed, I can also spread some rumors instead of issuing a mission. That will also attract a lot of attention.”

Su Yu nodded and said nothing else.

He turned around and said, “Prefect, since I need to perform the breakthrough outside my research center, we need some people watching over my research center as well. Some people might use my breakthrough as a diversion to sneak into the research center instead.”

Zhu Tiandao nodded. That wasn’t an issue. With the Super Sensory Jade, nobody could sneak into the academy undetected. Great Ming was not as weak as it seemed. They had a lot of old Sunmoons in their ranks. These Sunmoons might be slightly weaker in terms of direct combat, but they had a lot of tricks up their sleeves.

Su Yu was about to leave the island on the old turtle when One-eye said, “Su Yu, if we follow you, what can we get? And what should we give?”

Su Yu turned around and smiled, “You might need to help out when I need to do something done that requires some strength. As for what you can get...I can’t give much to Mountainseas. That is even more true for non-humans. If you’re humans, I can still provide you with some cultivation methods.”

After a short pause, Su Yu said, “You can only hope that I will grow stronger and research more things. Perhaps in the future, I can be helpful to you. That is all I can promise.”

Great Mountain said, “That’s basically an empty promise.”

Su Yu said, “Yes. But I truly can’t give you anything for now. Of course, I’ll still provide you with what you need for your cultivation. Also, if you reside within Great Ming, the prefect will be able to provide you with a certain level of protection. That’s all.”

What could he give? These were Mountainsea beasts. Su Yu had nothing to offer apart from the heavenly source qi. But there was no way he was going to spread his heavenly source qi everywhere. That would only make it harder for him to explain himself. As for cultivation methods, they wouldn’t be able to use any human cultivation methods.

After thinking about it, he still decided to give a promise, “If you really need anything, wait until I grow stronger. I can snatch them for you. That is the only promise I can give you.”

They were left completely speechless. The three beasts exchanged gazes. How should they decide? They didn't dare to leave. In truth, they were out of options.

With a sigh, One-eye said, "We'll be counting on you from now on, Lord Su."

They had no choice but to bow.

Su Yu remained calm. He said, "There is no need to act like this. If I'm being honest, we're merely making use of each other. If you really want to leave, wait until things calm down and you'll be free to leave. Staying here for now will only benefit you. If you want to leave immediately, I won't stop you."

He made it very clear that they were merely making use of each other. He never hoped that the three would truly view him as their master. And they should also accept that he would never truly trust them. None of the three said anything.

Next, Su Yu left the island on the old turtle's back. While they were on the way to the other side of the lake, the old turtle asked, "Kid, you asked for my blood essence previously. Do you still want it?"

"Your blood essence is too strong, Senior. Thank you for the offer, but I don't need it for now."

Su Yu rejected the offer. That was not something he could use for now. Perhaps he could consider using it after forging his body to a certain level. But he was quite surprised that the old turtle was actually offering blood essence to him.

Hearing the refusal, the old turtle said nothing else. He wouldn't force the issue if Su Yu was uninterested. Before long, they reached the other side. The three beasts were also following Su Yu back to his research center. However, the matter was kept secret from the public.

***

Great Ming.

Tiandu. The capital of Gossips.

22nd of February.

Early in the morning, a rumor started spreading.

"Have you heard of someone called Su Yu? He's going to advance to the Skysoar Realm through physical cultivation. I heard he's going to showcase his 360 acupoints to the public."

“360 acupoints? That’s crazy.”

“Are you stupid? He’s now showcasing his acupoints. He’s promoting the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art. I heard that after cultivating this art, you can open your acupoints rapidly. You can cultivate heaven-grade cultivation methods at the speed of profound-grade cultivation methods.”

“Holy shit. That’s incredible. Won’t the warriors grow stronger and stronger in the future?”

“The warriors are going to love this. Is the status of cultural researchers going to drop after this?”

“Nonsense. This art is the creation of a cultural researcher. Without cultural researchers, how can the warriors get these amazing arts? In the end, cultural researchers are still better. Just look at Su Yu. How many cultivation methods has he released recently?”

“Is that Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art really so amazing? Opening acupoints easily? He’s promoting it with such a big fanfare. It must not be easy to cultivate.”

“He opened hundreds of acupoints in less than a year. What do you think? I reckon this cultivation method won’t be cheap. You should start saving money and buy a copy. Even if you don’t need it yourself, you can keep it for your child and grandchild, right?”

Everyone was talking about this topic. Su Yu was going to promote his Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art. The Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art did not require too many acupoints and was considered a supplementary cultivation method. Thus, Su Yu had not bothered promoting it.

As for the Source Soul Cultural Art, it was something for cultural researchers. He had not bothered promoting it either.

But this time, it was clear that he wanted to replace the other popular foundation cultivation methods on the market. He was even aiming to turn this new cultivation method into the next mainstream cultivation method. This was a major event concerning the future of all human warriors. Thus, the rumors were spreading crazily.

Chapter 684: The Curtain Rises (2)

Inside a restaurant, a storyteller was talking about Su Yu.

One of the diners said, “Su Yu himself is already very famous. Is he not afraid of getting assassinated doing this with such great fanfare? This is a heaven-grade cultivation method!”

The storyteller snorted, “What are you thinking? Do you think the higher-ups of Great Ming won’t consider something you can think of? This time, the prefect and Principal Niu will personally protect Su Yu. Not even the princes of the Zhu Family can enjoy such a treatment. Assassinating someone under the protection of seventh-stage and ninth-stage Sunmoons? Someone capable of doing so does not exist.”

“He truly has the favor of the higher-ups.”

All the diners were shocked. The prefect and principal were big shots. And both of them were personally protecting someone advancing to the Skysoar Realm. That showed just how important Su Yu was to them.

The storyteller said, “Those are not the only ones involved. I heard that one or two more Sunmoons will be around. They won’t give the cultists a chance to ruin the occasion. I guess in his own way, Su Yu is creating history in Great Ming.”

“True. So many big shots are protecting him just for a Skysoar breakthrough. It seems like cultural researchers are more respectable, after all.”

“It has nothing to do with that. It’s his identity as a genius researcher. A single good cultivation method can be spread all over the Human Realm. How much would Great Ming profit from this?”

“True.”

Everyone in Great Ming was talking about the same topic. And a lot of them were excited to hear the news. After all, a majority of cultivators were warriors.

According to Su Yu’s own words and some leaked information, this new 126-acupoint art had 18 overlaps with the Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art. The other 18 acupoints of the fusion art did not overlap. If one cultivated both as a set, it would be the equivalent of a 144-acupoint heaven-grade art.

But one could complete a stage of the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art cultivation every 14 acupoints. After completing the first stage, one’s acupoint opening speed would start increasing. Thus, the difficulty of cultivation would drop, and coupled with the fusion art, one would be able to rapidly reach the ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm.

The speed was comparable to the War God Art with only 72 acupoints. With this new cultivation method, the Human Realm would basically be filled with geniuses after a few years. Of course, the resources consumed by humanity would also increase significantly. There was no avoiding that.

Even so, everyone still believed that this was a huge matter. This might mark the start of a new era for humanity: An era where everyone could become a genius. Perhaps after enough years, any cultivation method below the heaven grade would cease to exist.

***

The news continued spreading.

Su Yu was going to show everyone how strong one would be with enough acupoints and fast enough cultivation speed after body forging. It was rumored that he would even spar with some Cloudbreach warriors after his body forging to prove his combat strength. In other words, the name Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art had spread all over Great Ming.

Countless people wanted to see for themselves if Su Yu had really opened so many acupoints. What was the difference between him and someone else after body forging? When would that new cultivation method start distribution? How expensive would it be to cultivate? It was said that Su Yu would make everything clear on the day of his breakthrough.

***

“Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art?”

Outside Tiandu, an old man was tilling the land. Behind him, an honest-looking middle-aged man was helping. The man softly said, “Yes. But he did not show his face for the release of his previous cultivation methods. This time, he’s publicly promoting his new cultivation method. What is he trying to do?”

“A trap.” The old man said, “It’s meant to attract people like you. Maybe he can even make you attack him.”

“Attack him?” The middle-aged man was speechless. Nonsense.

Multiple Sunmoons would be present. He wouldn’t dare. The old man was quite doubtful as well. This ploy seemed a tad too simple. But since Zhu Tiandao and the others were personally providing protection, were they trying to bait Invincibles? But which Invincible would make a move?

What was the point of the demonstration, then? Just to promote his new cultivation? The old man really couldn’t understand what Su Yu and Zhu Tiandao were doing. If this was a trap, it was too stupid. Nobody would be foolish enough to attack Su Yu in public when there were so many Sunmoons present.

But how would Su Yu benefit from the demonstration? Was he doing that to show that he was a super genius?

“I don’t understand...”

The old man was an experienced and knowledgeable person, but even he was completely confused.

The middle-aged man had a sudden idea as he said, “Lord, is it possible that the entire thing is a farce? On the day itself, those Sunmoons won’t be present. Instead, they will wipe out the known cult strongholds while we are distracted by Su Yu.”

The old man was unsure, “Would they go so far for some strongholds?”

Using Su Yu as bait just to clear some strongholds? Was that even worth it?

The middle-aged man said in excitement, “Since everyone thinks that it’s not possible, they might really do this to catch everyone by surprise. I heard that the Six-Winged Divine Sect has been pursuing Chen Yong and Feng Ji. Perhaps Su Yu is serving as the bait so that Zhu Tiandao and the others can move out and help his martial uncle...”

That made a little bit of sense. But they still couldn’t be sure.

After thinking about it, the old man said, “I still can’t figure out what they’re thinking. Forget it. Don’t do anything rash. These people are no pushovers. We have no idea what they’re planning. When the time comes, sneak into the crowd with a few of our people and take a look. If Zhu Tiandao and the others are there, this might be one of those random festivals Great Ming loves so much. It’s not like something this ridiculous has never happened before.”

It honestly wasn’t surprising for Great Ming to do something that was completely pointless. The people of Great Ming had a track record of doing such things. The difference was that there was a lot more fanfare this time.

Great Ming, the prefecture of slackers, would organize all sorts of events and festivals every single year. Everyone knew that. The happiness index of those in Great Ming was actually very high. In fact, Tiandu had numerous nicknames, such as the Capital of Romance, the Capital of Gossips, the Capital of Festivals, and so on.

Since the old man couldn’t understand what they were planning, he decided to stop thinking and sent his subordinates out instead.

“Got it.” The middle-aged man said, “Lord, what if Zhu Tiandao and the others are absent...”

The old man said, “Don’t make any rash conclusions. Don’t forget that you only have one life to lose. Don’t do anything stupid.”

The old man was quite confused, but it didn’t matter. He never planned to enter the city himself. He only needed to listen to the reports of his subordinates.

The middle-aged man nodded and softly asked, “What about the Travelling Merchants Association?”

“Xu Bin?” The old man snorted, “Ignore him. Source Soul Research Center...the rumors are being spread way too fast. I’m starting to suspect that this is the real bait. We don’t know if Su Yu’s demonstration is bait, but his research center is definitely bait. We’re not going.”

He was absolutely not interested in entering that research center. He was starting to suspect that Su Yu, Zhu Tiandao, and the others were deliberately giving others the chance to sneak into the research center. This felt way too dangerous. Only absolute fools would fall for this trick.

Then again, there were a lot of fools in the world. Some might really decide to go. In any case, no Sunmoons would be stupid enough. In fact, not even Mountainseas would be so stupid.

Xu Bin had probably spread those rumors to get the others to test the defenses for him. It would be wise to simply ignore that bastard. The middle-aged man had nothing else to say. He left.

Right after the middle-aged man left, the old man smiled, tossed the hoe aside, and walked away. After walking for a while, he transformed into a middle-aged man. One could never be too careful.

Nothing was more important than safety. In any case, he was not going to participate in any of the things happening in Great Ming. At most, he would observe from far away.

***

Similar conversations were happening everywhere.

On a farmland, a chubby old man was greeting the nearby farmers with a friendly smile before walking into his farmhouse. There, he took out his voice transmission talisman and checked the message within. After a while, he muttered, “A trap?”

Like the previous old man, this chubby old man was doubtful as well. He couldn’t understand what Great Ming was doing.

“Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art...”

That was definitely something good. Even if he couldn’t use it himself, he could always keep it for his juniors. Nobody could deny that all of Su Yu’s creations were quality products. And his products were also quite cheap. If one had a proper identity, one could easily purchase one of his creations.

“Source soul acupoint...capable of skipping the Source Opening Realm, allowing one to convert willpower to source qi and vice versa...Is this real?”

The chubby old man would not believe these words if they came from anyone else. But if they came from Su Yu, it would be wise to at least trust some of them. After all, Su Yu had proved his worth with his creations. That kid had definitely obtained an Invincible ruin. How lucky.

After thinking for a bit, the chubby old man sent a message, “Send some people to observe the situation. Don’t enter the research center. That might be a trap. Report back the moment you find anything. Be careful. Don’t catch any attention.”

“Yes.”

After sending the message, the chubby old man smiled and crushed the voice transmission talisman. He had to be careful. There was no way he was going to be the one to test Great Ming.

A lot of people aimed to either capture or kill Su Yu. But the first to do so would probably suffer. In any case, the chubby old man did not intend to do anything this time. He would settle with observation.

“Are they doing this to reduce the pressure on Chen Yong and Feng Ji?”

The chubby old man reached this conclusion. Was Su Yu doing this to distract the Six-Winged Divine Sect?

“He’s a good martial nephew. Unfortunately, they might not take the bait.”

The Six-Winged Divine Sect had been targeting Chen Yong for many years. They had lost a large number of experts in recent years. Chen Yong and Feng Ji were probably the culprits. The saying was right. A dog that bites wouldn’t bark. A lot of people believed that those deaths were accidents.

Chapter 685: The Curtain Rises (3)

The news continued spreading, city after city, prefecture after prefecture.

Great Xia City, capital of Great Xia.

Marquis Xia sighed, “Again. He’s creating cultivation methods like they are nothing. This kid was never so proactive when he was in Great Xia.”

Beside him, Administrator Hu said, “He’s repaying Prefect Zhu in kind for the preferential treatment he’s receiving there. In fact, Great Ming has turned into his own backyard. With Su Yu’s temper, it is not surprising that he will do this to thank them.”

Marquis Xia said, “I’m mainly worried about the fact that he might not release his new cultivation method to Great Xia. This is so troublesome. We might be forced to beg them for this cultivation method again. If this new cultivation method is really as good as he claimed...”

Administrator Hu said, “It is indeed as good as he claimed. Hu Hao is cultivating it. He has regrown his physical body. With this cultivation method as the base and earthly source fruits as the support, he opened the 14 acupoints of the first stage. According to Hu Hao, his cultivation speed has increased by at least 10 percent after that. After the second stage, his speed has further increased. By the time he completes all 9 stages, he can probably cultivate double the speed of a regular person.”

And with double the speed, how could one outcompete someone with a similar level of talent?

With the fusion art on top, one could easily reach the ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm.

Administrator Hu had complicated feelings as he said, “After about 30 or 40 years, the people cultivating this cultivation method will become Cloudbreaches and Mountainseas. These people will all possess incredible combat strength. They will be far stronger than our current warriors. They will also have a better future. Even the Sunmoon Realm will no longer be a mere dream. Marquis, the true weight of this cultivation method will only show with time.”

Marquis Xia said, “I’m aware of that.”

He didn’t need Administrator Hu to remind him of that. How could those cultivating a heaven-grade cultivation method not be strong?

Administrator Hu said, “He’s demonstrating it publicly this time. Is this a trap? Is there even a need for that?”

Administrator Hu was a smart man, but not even he understood what Great Ming and Su Yu were trying to do.

Marquis Xia was unable to make sense of it as well. He said, “This is definitely a trap. As for how it’s going to work, I don’t know. Perhaps some fools might really fall for it? Or maybe they can manufacture an incident, forcing Zhu Tiandao and the others to leave Su Yu behind, creating an opportunity for others to move against Su Yu?”

But Marquis Xia did not think that there was a need for something like that. Just what was that damn Little Zhu doing recently? Everything seemed so confusing.

Administrator Hu asked, “Do we need to do anything?”

Marquis Xia waved his hand, “Nope. Since they have not asked, why bother? Just get Old Zhao to find Chen Yong as soon as possible. If Chen Yong really ends up dead, Su Yu will really turn into an enemy.”

Administrator Hu shook his head, “We can’t contact him. We don’t know his voice transmission talisman frequency. Old Zhao missed him a few times. But he did encounter Old Hou from Great Ming.”

“Su Yu sure has a lot of respect there,” Marquis Xia laughed. The Talent Fostering Bureau director of Great Ming was personally out on an errand for him.

He continued, “Whatever. We’ll watch the show as it plays out. But remind that Fatty Zhu to be careful lest he ends up luring a certain someone out...”

Administrator Hu smiled and said, “Unless that person comes personally, his character clones won’t survive. Zhu Tiandao is strong enough to deal with a few character clones. And if that person comes personally, that might not be a bad thing. At the very least, we will all know who he is.”

“It’s still better to be safe. What if that person decides to kill a bunch of humans before defecting to the myriad races? Things can get very troublesome.”

True. Administrator Hu nodded in agreement. They needed to remind Zhu Tiandao. That hidden Invincible might have noticed Su Yu already.

***

The news continued spreading crazily.

Great Ming.

Clearheart Hall.

Underground.

Zhu Tiandao was there again. He said, “Have any unknown experts entered the capital these two days?”

The old woman surnamed Hu smiled and said, “There are a few of them, but they’re not too strong. They’re mostly Skysoars and Cloudbreaches.”

She pointed at a few black dots on the mirror and said, “They have all been marked. We don’t have anyone keeping an eye on them since we don’t want to spook them. These are all newcomers. Maybe they’re only here for the occasion. Or maybe they’re cultists.”

She then pointed at a few white dots and said, “These are the people who have been coming in and out of the city frequently during the past few days. Maybe they’re in charge of gathering information. We’re paying close attention to them.”

Zhu Tiandao nodded, “So our coverage has reached the city gate?”

“Yes. But we can only cover half the city. Only the northern and eastern parts of the city are covered. Also, we have been keeping this active for two days. It’s very expensive. You’ll need to pay a lot for this.”

Zhu Tiandao said, “It’s not much. I can easily earn back the money through Su Yu’s cultivation methods.”

At that, everyone in the room laughed. The Super Sensory Jade made a lot of things easier for them.

Suddenly, the old woman said, “Look, we have another Cloudbreach.”

Zhu Tiandao took a look and saw that the newcomer had been marked as a black dot. The old woman said, “These are all the people we will investigate at a later date. Those who are hiding their strength will receive more of our attention regardless of whether they’re from the cult. They must be doing something fishy if they’re entering the capital while hiding their cultivation.”

Zhu Tiandao laughed. He was very pleased. This Super Sensory Jade was truly incredible. What a pity that its coverage wasn’t large enough.

With a somewhat regretful tone, he said, “It would be great if this thing could cover the entire Human Realm. The myriad races will be discovered the moment they sneaked in...”

The old woman said, “I suspect there used to be such a mirror in ancient times. This jade was also made based on our discoveries in the ancient ruins. Sometimes I wonder just how glorious the ancient humans are. Why did that glorious era end?”

Yes. Both Su Yu’s Perception Jade and this Super Sensory Jade were items that had been made based on the discoveries in the ancient ruins. If they could create something capable of covering the entire city, what about the ancient humans that had lived during the glorious era? Perhaps there was a mirror capable of monitoring the entire world?

Zhu Tiandao sighed, “The ancient era was truly glorious. I’m afraid the current humanity can no longer forge something like that. Just forging something that can cover Tiandu has wasted decades of our time. The resources we used were enough to forge several heaven-grade cultural weapons.”

Money and time weren’t even the main issues of this project.

Over the years, accidents would constantly happen during their research. A few years ago, an earth-grade weaponsmith had perished during a research accident. That caused Zhu Tiandao no small amount of grief. An earth-grade weaponsmith was basically a grandmaster. Losing someone like that was a massive loss. Even Zhao Tianbing was only an earth-grade weaponsmith.

After a while, Zhu Tiandao said, “Are there no new Mountainseas or Sunmoons?”

“Nope.”

“Keep an eye out for any.” Zhu Tiandao said, “Those fellows won’t show up now, but they will definitely appear when things change. The moment we detect one, we can’t lose sight of them. If we can kill them undetected, do it. If not, we can eliminate them outside the city. The Hundred Dao Pagoda will be on standby. Teachers, I’ll have to trouble you to make a move when things get critical.”

Zhu Tiandao continued, “Great Ming might enjoy keeping to ourselves, but that does not mean that we will tolerate existences that are a threat to our security. Keep a communication channel open with my first kid. The moment anything unforeseen happens, contact Great Han King and seek help from the Knowledge Seeking Realm. We can tolerate them for tacitly allowing all these internal conflicts to happen, but if they decide to do nothing even when cult experts are gathered in Great Ming...”

One of the old men in the room laughed and asked, “Are you looking for an excuse to create trouble for them again?”

Zhu Tiandao smiled, “I have no choice. I am very unhappy with what those fellows have been doing recently. Since Su Yu has no idea what’s happening, I’m not telling him. I don’t want to anger him for no reason. With his cultivation methods, he should have been promoted to a senior researcher long ago. But the Knowledge Seeking Realm as been silent.

“Su Yu is on the verge of breaking. He should be entitled to a body forging slot as well, but the Knowledge Seeking Realm is still keeping silent. Back when the Myriad Text Sutra was first released, the Zhou and Yuan Families were given a slot each. Meanwhile, nobody is doing the same for Su Yu.

“Su Yu is unaware about all that or he might make a big fuss out of it. The eight families running the Knowledge Seeking Realm think that nobody will notice if they stay silent. Little did they know, the War Shrine is looking at us like we are clowns.”

The old woman frowned and said, “There is no offer? I thought the offer came and Su Yu rejected it.”

“Nope.” Zhu Tiandao said, “I wouldn’t have said all that otherwise. Whatever. Su Yu does not need the slot anyway. But we can’t just let them get away with this. I will use this

chance to complain about them. Great Han King has recently entered seclusion again. After this matter, I'll get him to leave and throw these new cultivation methods at his face. Let's see what he has to say after seeing those cultivation methods."

Once again, the people in the room laughed. One of the old men said, "If Great Han King learns what you're thinking, he'll probably skin you alive."

"He's supposed to be leading the Knowledge Seeking Realm, but he spends all his time in seclusion." Zhu Tiandao grumbled, "Skinning me? Did I do anything wrong? I'm not going to let him enjoy his seclusion in peace. I'll start bothering him with each cultivation method Su Yu releases. By the way, after the release of the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art, we can try to contact the War Shrine and see if they are going to do anything to show their appreciation."

"But the Silk Destroying King doesn't get involved in the day-to-day affairs of the War Shrine as well, right?"

"That's fine." Zhu Tiandao grinned, "If he dares to ignore this, we'll throw the Time technique into the latrine pit. My old man told me to do that."

Once again, the others roared with laughter.

Zhu Tiandao said, "Teachers, you'll have to keep working hard for a little while. Tomorrow will be very important. After this, Great Ming will stay safe for at least a decade."

The others nodded heavily. Peace in Great Ming was something they wanted to see. Looking at the numerous dots in the mirror, they couldn't help but feel threatened. They started working hard, recording every single new visitor to the city. This place had been temporarily transformed into the core of Great Ming.

They were supervising the capital from within the room. Apart from the outsiders, they also needed to pay close attention to the existing experts of the city, observing their movement patterns for any inconsistencies. Only cultural researchers were capable of processing such a large amount of information.

After a while, Zhu Tiandao left. His emotions were somewhat complicated. After decades of hard work, they had finally produced a result. Their hard work had not gone to waste. Unfortunately, these people would remain unsung heroes as their feat couldn't be spread due to the nature of the surveillance system.

After all, a lot of experts would not be pleased to learn that they were being subjected to constant surveillance.

At the same time, Su Yu was frowning in his research center.

His tribulation character was madly throbbing again. Great Ming suddenly felt a lot more mysterious. Was he under monitoring? Just what were they using to monitor him? That seemed to be a pretty impressive item.

“I need to be even more careful in the future. I need some anti-surveillance treasures as well. They are able to see through even Sunmoon formations. No wonder Old Zhu was so confident. Tomorrow...my performance shall start.”

Su Yu decided to stop worrying about the constant surveillance. He only needed to get used to it. In any case, there was also a certain someone in Great Xia with the habit of constantly spying on others as well.

Chapter 686: Heavenly Phenomenon (1)

24th of February.

Tiandu. Dragonclash Stage.

Early in the morning, a large number of people started heading over. This was the day Su Yu would demonstrate his Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art. This was also the day he would forge his body and step into the Skysoar Realm.

It was said that the Dragonclash Stage was located at a place where Great Ming King had once defeated a dragon Invincible. It was said that he had founded Great Ming following that victory. Nobody knew if this was real. Perhaps only those who had lived since the founding year would know the true story.

The massive Dragonclash Stage was surrounded by countless soldiers from the Heavenly Dao Army. There were even some fully equipped mounted soldiers in the area as well. Several Mountainseas were busy scanning the entire area to make sure that no hidden traps had been laid there in advance.

The crowd around the stage continued swelling. People could be seen everywhere, leaving only a single path leading to the stage empty. As the crowd swelled, the place bustled with noise.

“Is Su Yu not here yet?”

“How does Su Yu look like? The recordings I saw previously did not show his appearance too clearly.”

“Will the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art be expensive?”

“What blood essence is he using to forge his body?”

“He’s probably using divine or devil blood essence, right?”

“Is he advancing his willpower cultivation today as well?”

“Who knows?”

Sounds of discussion filled the place.

The people of Great Ming loved watching a bustling scene. They also loved watching a curious sight. This was a widely shared trait in Great Ming. Thus, people from all walks of life could be seen among the crowd. All of them seemed pretty used to such a scene. A lot of them were here with their own chairs, seemingly ready to stay here for a very long time.

In Great Ming, the breakthrough of every genius would be celebrated like a festival.

But in the past, a lot of these breakthroughs had been rather boring to watch. Then again, the breakthroughs were not too important for the populace. For the populace, they only cared about the fact that this was an excuse for them to celebrate.

After a while, a Heavenly Dao Army commander hollered at the crowd, “Everyone, you know how this goes. Don’t try to approach the Dragonclash Stage. Researcher Su is a top-tier researcher. The Myriad Race Cult has been trying very hard to assassinate him. Things will get dangerous if we allow anyone to get near him. Thus, do not cross the line or the Heavenly Dao Army will be forced to make a move.”

“Don’t worry. We all know the rules. Anyone ignoring the rules will clearly be the bad guy.”

“Right. Right. Lord Liu, are you familiar with Su Yu? Since he’s now a member of Great Ming, can you tell him to sell his cultivation methods cheaper within Great Ming? We’re all family here!”

The commander was left momentarily speechless. He shouted, “Cut the crap. Are his cultivation methods not cheap enough?”

“Well, cheaper is always better, right?”

The crowd laughed as they joked. Nobody would say no to spending less money.

At this time, a burst of laughter rang out from afar. The same person said, “That makes a lot of sense. I have nearly neglected this. Since I am now a part of Great Ming, I naturally need to do my part. From today onward, any creation of Source Soul Research Center will be sold 20 percent cheaper in Great Ming. Those who have purchased my products before this may ask for your refunds from the academies or the relevant agencies. I will return your money!”

Those words were spoken loudly. Numerous people looked over and saw that on the path that had been left empty, a youth mounted on a golden beast was slowly heading toward the Dragonclash Stage.

Seated atop the suanni, Su Yu smiled at the crowd and said, “I’m Su Yu. The discount will take effect after a few days. Due to my father’s effect, I have a lot of respect for soldiers. Thus, all soldiers of Great Ming can purchase my cultivation methods for 30 percent cheaper.”

Only then did the crowd know who the speaker was. Discount? Was this real?

The old man who had asked for the discount earlier was overjoyed. He shouted, “Grandmaster Su is truly righteous!”

“Grandmaster Su is generous!”

“He is truly worthy of being a genius of Great Ming!”

“What a nice guy!”

“Even those who had bought his cultivation methods before can get refunded. He is truly generous.”

The crowd grew excited. This was quite a good offer. For example, the best version of the Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art was being sold at a relatively low price of 50 merit points. But if that was converted into cash, it would be worth around a million or two. Thus, a 20 percent discount was actually quite big.

An old man asked in excitement, “Grandmaster Su, is the soldier’s discount applicable to retired soldiers as well?”

The old man did not feel awkward addressing someone so much younger than him as grandmaster. In his mind, Su Yu was perfectly worthy of that title.

Su Yu laughed and said, “Of course. I don’t create my cultivation methods for the sake of money. I’m only charging money because I don’t want anyone to take these cultivation methods for granted. Then again, I also need to cover my research expenses so I can’t make it any cheaper. If researchers can’t even cover their research expenses, they will be much less interested in creating new and updated cultivation methods for the masses.”

“That is only natural.”

The old man was greatly pleased. Clearly, he was a retired soldier. At this point, Su Yu finally arrived before the three-meter tall stage. Right after he stepped onto the stage, several figures descended from the sky.

“Lord Prefect!”

“Principal!”

“General!”

The crowd exclaimed in surprise. This was a feast to their eyes. So the rumors were true. Su Yu was really being protected by these experts. What an amazing lad. The experts did not say anything. They merely showed themselves to awe the crowd before vanishing into thin air again.

Only Zhu Tiandao was left on the stage. With a wide smile on his face, he said, “I heard what Su Yu said earlier. This is a blessing to Great Ming. Su Yu’s cultivation methods are already very cheap. But now, he is selling it for even cheaper to the people of Great Ming. Warriors of Great Ming, grab this opportunity and don’t let Researcher Su down.

“Today, Su Yu is openly preaching his dao at my invitation. We are doing this to allow everyone to witness his cultivation method and answer your doubts. This will be helpful for you when you cultivate the new cultivation method.

“Su Yu might not have a high cultivation level, but he is the creator of the cultivation method. Nobody knows the cultivation method better than him. Do not miss out on this opportunity to learn for him. I hope to see more and more talented individuals like Su Yu appear in Great Ming after this.”

At this point, his tone turned solemn as he said, “I am also aware that some traitors out there do not wish to see humanity and Great Ming prosper. Great Ming has never involved ourselves in these external struggles. We have always minded our own business. But the Myriad Race Cult is the common enemy of humanity.

“Recently, Su Yu’s bounty in the cult has been increased to a million merit points. Some of these traitors are already among the crowd. It doesn’t matter. I only want you to know that attacking Su Yu in Great Ming is the same as starting a feud with Great Ming King and the Zhu Family. We will not let this matter rest.

“The Zhu Family founded the prefecture over 300 years ago, bringing our people hundreds of years of peace. We won’t allow some rotten individuals to ruin our peace. This is a warning for you. Think carefully before doing anything against Su Yu.”

He was making his position clear. The Zhu Family was going to protect Su Yu. If he ended up dead, they would not let the matter rest. Invincible families would rarely take a stance this hard. However, Zhu Tiandao had unhesitatingly made his position clear in front of so many people.

Su Yu said, “Thank you, Lord Prefect.”

“I am only doing what is right.”

After a short silence, joyful cheers erupted from the crowd. Everyone was happy to have a ruler like this. A ruler who cared about protecting their geniuses and the common people.

At this time, Su Yu said, “Today, I will be focusing on the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art. This is an art with 126 acupoints, something that can be classified as a middle-tier heaven-grade cultivation method.

“It has 90 more acupoints than the commonly practiced Great Strength Art. Of course, it will also grant you more strength than the Great Strength Art.

“Generally, heaven-grade cultivation methods can’t be cultivated by everyone. They are too difficult. Without enough talent, one will mostly be stuck after opening 20 or 30 acupoints. These cultivation methods can’t be spread to the masses. Because they are not suitable for the masses.”

Su Yu was in no rush to start his body forging. He loudly said, “Why am I promoting the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art? Because it’s easy to cultivate. And it’s fast to cultivate.”

He paused to look at the crowd. There were a lot of people around him. Some were strong, some were weak. He activated 14 of his acupoints, allowing them to light up brightly as he said, “Is there anyone here with these acupoints opened? These are the acupoints for the first stage of the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art. It doesn’t even need any hidden acupoints. I believe some people here already have these acupoints opened.”

He showed his 14 acupoints clearly. Those at the Infinite Strength Realm could fuse or separate their acupoints as they wished.

Seeing his 14 acupoints, the crowd started discussing among themselves. Shortly after, someone shouted, “I have them opened!”

This person activated his 14 acupoints as well.

Su Yu smiled, “Brother, let me teach you how to link these acupoints. You will be able to easily circulate your source qi accordingly and activate the first stage of the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art. With this circulation method, try to absorb source qi and test out the speed.”

Overjoyed, that person squeezed into the front of the crowd.

Su Yu did not bother hiding anything. His acupoints started linking one after another right in front of everyone there. He said, “There is no harm in demonstrating the first stage here directly. But if you wish to open acupoints, I still suggest you learn from a copy of the manual for more detailed instructions.”

The middle-aged man started linking his acupoints according to Su Yu's guidance. This man was a ninth-stage Great Strength cultivator.

He did not have too many acupoints opened, but the ones he had opened were coincidentally the ones Su Yu had shown. With someone teaching him step by step, it didn't take him long to finish linking the acupoints. After a few minutes, all 14 acupoints erupted in brightness as the first stage was completed.

Su Yu said, "Brother, you may now try to absorb some source qi and open an acupoint."

That person did not hesitate.

All the nearby cultivators above the Great Strength Realm could clearly sense strands of source qi moving toward that man. Even the middle-aged man was overjoyed as he exclaimed, "This is so fast! It's at least triple my previous speed!"

Triple? Su Yu blanked out. It shouldn't be this fast. Was this guy a prop? But when he thought about it, he understood. This man did not cultivate a heaven-grade cultivation method before this. Rather, he only cultivated a regular yellow-grade method. The absorption speed of such a method was naturally slow.

Heaven-grade methods had much stronger and faster absorption speed. Thus, when Hu Hao used this cultivation method, his speed had only increased by about 10 percent. Perhaps he used to cultivate a heaven-grade method of the Xia Family that was already 10 percent stronger than a regular method.

Meanwhile, even if this middle-aged man had cultivated a heaven-grade method before, it still wouldn't be as good as what Hu Hao used to cultivate. Thus, he was able to experience great improvement after using Su Yu's cultivation method. All the people around them were alarmed by what they saw.

Su Yu was also slightly absent-minded as the realization hit him. All along, he had thought that this cultivation method could not do better than doubling one's cultivation speed. But he had forgotten one thing. Or rather, a lot of people had forgotten one thing.

The most commonly practiced cultivation methods were those in the yellow or profound grades. For the common people, a normal heaven-grade cultivation method was already a large boost. Even the Body Strengthening Art was something with the foundation of a heaven-grade method. For these people, his cultivation method was something that could more than double their speed.

Chapter 687: Heavenly Phenomenon (2)

At this moment, Zhu Tiandao was blanking out as well. He had just realized the same thing. That man was not a prop. He was certain that this was a random commoner from the crowd.

Thus, he also became somewhat absent-minded. He had forgotten what it was like for regular cultivators. Or to be precise, he had not experienced what it was like for those people. That was such a large improvement.

People like Zhu Tiandao would rarely get in contact with anyone cultivating something worse than the War God Art with 72 acupoints. Thus, they didn't have a clear picture of what it was like for the common people. But today, they had all realized this.

The eyes of the middle-aged man were brimming with tears of excitement. Source qi was constantly converging around him. Suddenly, an acupoint that he had been working on recently shook before erupting with a bright light. It had been opened.

The middle-aged man exclaimed in joy, "This is so fast! An acupoint is opened already! Previously, I thought that this acupoint would take me 10 more days to open! But it has actually opened suddenly. Grandmaster Su, when are you releasing this cultivation method? I must get a copy for myself!"

The surrounding people were shocked.

One of them shouted, "Hey, that's my neighbor. Old Chen, were you paid to say these words?"

The middle-aged man cursed, "Bullshit! Even if they're going to pay someone to do this, why would they pay someone like me? There must be some other people out there with these acupoints open as well. These aren't rare acupoints. Those cultivating the Great Strength Art and the Tiger Rush Saber will have these acupoints opened. You can try this cultivation method for yourself!"

The crowd grew noisier. Someone yelled, "Old Liu, you have those acupoints opened, right? Give it a try!"

"Old Huang, try it out!"

On the stage, Su Yu smiled and waited patiently.

Before long, more people in the crowd started trying out the new cultivation method. All of them appeared rather excited. Was it really that incredible? The process of linking the acupoints wasn't too difficult. In a short while, about seven or eight of them completed the process.

Then, they started absorbing source qi. Exclamations instantly rang out, "Holy shit! This is so fast!"

“Triple the speed my ass. This is five times the speed!”

“What cultivation method is this? Why is it so powerful? Wouldn’t I be able to open an acupoint a day with this?”

The crowd was going crazy.

Since more and more people were saying the same thing, it was clear that this cultivation method was the real deal.

On the stage, Su Yu smiled and said, “Everyone, the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art is not the only reason for the massive increase in speed. Don’t forget that this is also a heaven-grade cultivation method. The first stage is only around 10 percent faster than a different heaven-grade cultivation method. At the ninth stage, you will achieve roughly double the speed of a regular heaven-grade method. At that time, you can cultivate the fusion art to rapidly fuse your acupoints and enter the Infinite Strength Realm.

“From the first-stage Great Strength Realm, you can open 126 acupoints before opening the 18 remaining acupoints of the fusion art. All in all, you will take a year or two to open 44 acupoints. Of course, this will require a lot of source qi so you need to be ready for that.”

Nobody was worried. Instead, they were all overjoyed. Heaven-grade cultivation method? That wasn’t something they could even cultivate before this. For these people, they were stuck with yellow and profound grades. They didn’t know how fast the regular heaven-grade methods were to cultivate. They only knew that this new cultivation method was fast.

***

Among the crowd.

Some people were stealthily trying the first stage of the new cultivation method as well. And all these people were alarmed.

Outside the city.

Some individuals were starting to receive voice transmissions.

“The Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art is too terrifying. It is three to five times faster than a yellow-grade cultivation method. This has been proven on the spot. It is the real deal.”

“It makes acupoint opening much easier. Some people have instantly opened new acupoints on the spot.”

“It allows one to enter the Infinite Strength Realm in a year or two. It will take about two to three years to create a ninth-stage Infinite Strength cultivator of a heaven-grade method.”

“Lord, this thing is too terrifying.”

“The armies of the various prefectures might all switch to this new cultivation method before long.”

“Lord, the spread of this cultivation method will greatly increase the strength of all human warriors.”

All the experts were shaken by what they heard from their subordinates.

If only one or two people were saying the same thing, it was possible for it to be a mistake. But since everyone was saying the same thing, they couldn’t help but acknowledge that Su Yu was going to release a truly shocking cultivation method.

Apart from those people, the ambassadors of the various prefectures were all busy sending voice transmission messages as well. They all urged their respective prefecture to send some people over to negotiate the purchase of this cultivation method.

This new cultivation method was too good. They had personally witnessed how even those common cultivators were able to rapidly increase their source qi absorption speed. The processing rate of the absorbed source qi was very impressive as well. These ambassadors were people with sharp eyes, so they were able to instantly see the value of this new cultivation method.

Those cult spies were right. Before long, humanity would welcome a bunch of ninth-stage Infinite Strength cultivtors of a heaven-grade method. Even if entering the Skysoar Realm wouldn’t be too easy for many people, these people would still be ninth-stage Infinite Strength warriors capable of releasing the strength of around 200 acupoints.

Such ninth-stage Infinite Strength warriors were completely different from Skysoars with only 36 acupoints and 9 forgings. Essentially, this new cultivation method would grant everyone the strength to punch above their class. Cheers erupted all around the stage.

“Grandmaster Su, when are you releasing this cultivation method?”

“Grandmaster Su, can you try activating all the acupoints and show us the source qi absorption speed? Just how fast can this cultivation method be?”

Nobody could stop talking.

Su Yu grinned. He had not expected the response to be so positive.

He activated 126 of his acupoints and said, “In that case, let me make a demonstration.”

Right after saying that, a large amount of ambient source qi converged around him.

Great Ming was a prefecture with thick source qi density. And a storm of source qi had been created around Su Yu. Instead of absorbing the source qi, a drop of source qi liquid instantly took form in front of Su Yu. All the onlookers were dumbstruck.

“This...with this cultivation method, even if I do nothing but form source qi liquid every day, I can make a good living.”

“This cultivation method requires a large amount of source qi. Would we suck Great Ming dry in the future?”

“Who knows? Either way, I’m not going to miss out on this cultivation method.”

When Su Yu activated the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art without holding back, he reached an astonishing cultivation speed.

After a moment, he said, “As for the release, if everything moves smoothly, distribution will start in Great Ming next month. As a researcher of Great Ming, I’ll naturally prioritize Great Ming. Don’t worry about the price. It’s quite cheap. The Source Soul Cultural Art is actually a lot more valuable at a price of 100 merit points. As for the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art, I’ll be selling it at around 80 merit points. With the special discount for those in Great Ming, you can get it for about 60 merit points.

“The military can probably get it for about 20 merit points. Additionally, the academies will also be allowed to purchase the distribution rights limited within their own academies. A lot of new students can’t afford something like this. For example, the basic edition of the War God Art is mostly distributed for free within the various academies. We can reach a similar deal. I only wish that everyone can benefit from the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art.

“This is merely the start. I fully believe that in the future, the Source Soul Research Center will release even more cultivation methods. We will help everyone grow strong and grow fast!

“We are currently working on an aperture fusion art and the source soul acupoint that can skip the entire Source Opening Realm. Perhaps we will be able to produce something soon. Many years in the future, our children will be able to start cultivating at 10, reach the Infinite Strength Realm at 12, reach the Skysoar Realm at 15, reach the Cloudbreach Realm at 20, and reach the Mountainsea Realm at 30. This will be the normal state of human cultivators.

“At that time, everyone could be a Mountainsea. I can’t promise anything about the Sunmoon and Eternal Realms, but I can at least guarantee that everyone can reach the Mountainsea Realm.

“Trust me. Trust the Source Soul Research Center. Today, I am here not only to promote the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art. I am also here to forge my body and enter the Skysoar Realm. I am slowly starting to sense the existence of the source soul acupoint. I hope that I can use this breakthrough as the chance to discover this acupoint.” “If I am successful, all cultivators in the world will benefit. This is why the prefect and the others are acting as my dao protectors today. As for why I’m doing this in public, it’s because I want everyone to see the truth.”

With a wave of his hand, Su Yu tossed out a ring. The ring rapidly enlarged. With laugh, Su Yu said, “I won’t show everyone the entire process in detail. I’m afraid that you all will get jealous after seeing the divine and devil blood essence I’m using.”

“Hahaha!”

The crowd laughed at the joke. They didn’t really mind. They only wanted to see the result. All of them were getting excited. Could the source soul acupoint be discovered today? Just how strong would Su Yu be after his body forging?

***

After stepping into the ring, Su Yu activated the formation. Those on the outside could no longer get a clear look at his body. They could only see a vague silhouette inside the ring. After inhaling deeply, Su Yu sat down cross-legged. He wasted no time and took out a large ball and wrapped himself in the ball.

Then, he took out some divine and devil blood essence. This was all a show to mislead anyone watching. Then, he activated the 72-Forged Iron Devourer art and started absorbing the heavenly source qi inside the large ball.

At this time, from a concealed position.

Niu Baidao sent his voice transmission to several Sunmoons, “Get ready. The moment Su Yu completes his body forging, release the fake phenomenon. Make sure to keep it active for an extended period of time. Follow our original plan. The phenomenon needs to appear in stages. It also needs to look real. We can’t let anyone notice that it’s fake.”

Niu Baidao was also getting quite excited. Su Yu had successfully attracted a lot of attention after talking about the source soul acupoint. Those cultists were probably losing their patience about now, right?

Or perhaps they were still worried and hesitating. Time to give them more reason to show up.

Great Ming was fully prepared for what was to come.

As for Su Yu, he fully immersed himself in the absorption of his heavenly source qi. According to his judgment, the first forging wouldn't be completed so quickly. Even with sufficient heavenly source qi, it would take him a few days.

Of course, he had actually partially forged his body during the past two days. That way, he would be able to complete his forging today. To hasten the process, he was not holding back. While forging his body, he was also linking his 180 apertures. He had a feeling that something might change today if he could link the 180 apertures. Perhaps the source soul acupoint might really appear.

145...155...

Slowly, the apertures were linked together.

At the same time, his 360 acupoints had been fused into 9 acupoints that were shining brightly.

Eventually, Su Yu started sensing a massive pressure. The pressure was affecting both his willpower and physical body. As more and more apertures were linked together, he felt like he was opening the path toward a certain destination. Before he knew it, 179 apertures had been linked. Only the final aperture remained.

"My willpower won't reach the Skysoar Realm first, right?"

After thinking about it, Su Yu decided that it didn't matter. If his willpower really advanced, he could further hasten his body forging process. After all, the advancement would create a small window where his source qi absorption speed would be greatly boosted.

And finally, all 180 apertures were joined together.

Success!

At that exact moment, the sky changed.

The wind rose.

A gale blew past.

Multi-colored light covered the sky. Rain started falling. The plants on the ground flourished. Up in the sky, clumps of flame appeared. Down below, the ground shook.

Metal, wood, water, fire, and earth.

Five elements joined as one.

For the very first time since the ancient collapse, the Five Elemental Arts had rejoined.

The heavens produced a phenomenon.

The heavens refused to allow this to happen.

Rumble!

Even further above, beyond the multicolored sky, thunders rumbled.

Something, somewhere, seemed to have taken note of this place.

Every single person present felt a sense of oppression. They all looked up in shock. What was happening?

***

Somewhere hidden.

Niu Baidao blinked as he sent a voice transmission, “Why did you guys produce something like this as well? Is this an additional phenomenon?”

He didn’t actually mean what he said.

Even Niu Baidao himself could feel the sense of oppression from the heavens. Was this...a real heavenly phenomenon?

Niu Baidao swallowed. This shouldn’t be the case! The whole thing had just started! Su Yu hadn’t even started forging his body! He wasn’t even a Skysoar yet! And this did not make any sense.

Such a heavenly phenomenon had never been seen before. Clumps of flame had appeared out of nowhere in the sky. Rain was falling only on the stage. Meanwhile, the plants around Su Yu continued growing. Every single weapon in the area was shaking. Some of the weapons were shaking exceptionally hard.

Zhu Tiandao’s expression changed repeatedly as he asked Niu Baidao, “Is this your work?”

“Nonsense!”

Niu Baidao cursed. This wasn’t something he could produce even if he wanted to. The gale was growing stronger and stronger.

The wind turned berserk as it revolved around the small ring Su Yu was in.

“What’s this?”

All the onlookers were stunned. Some of them were holding onto their weapons, preventing the weapons from flying away. One of them asked, “Prefect, what’s going on?”

Zhu Tiandao shouted, “Silence. This is normal. Don’t worry about it.”

Normal your ass!

Everyone rolled their eyes. Who would create a scene like this when breaking through into the Skysoar Realm? Was this supposed to be funny?

At the same time.

Outside the city.

Numerous experts were looking in the direction of Tiandu while frowning. Just what the hell was this? They had all seen the flames and lightning in the sky. They could also feel a sense of oppression. What was that?

“Heavenly phenomenon!”

“Producing a heavenly phenomenon at a Skysoar breakthrough?”

“It has just started? He has yet to complete his breakthrough?”

“He produced a phenomenon right after starting the breakthrough?”

They were all shocked. What was the meaning of this? If such a phenomenon had been created from the very beginning, wouldn’t something more shocking appear later? And they were right. The flames in the sky grew brighter. Fire and water mixed together as the clumps of flame and rain coexisted in the sky.

All the experts outside the city were starting to lose their calm. Just what was going on? Should they enter the city and take a look for themselves? This was too shocking. That sense of oppression was slowly spreading. Was this a blessing from the heavens? Or was this a punishment?

At that very moment, countless voice transmissions were sent in and out of Tiandu.

“Su Yu created a heavenly phenomenon right at the start of his breakthrough. Wind, fire, and lightning filled the sky. Plants are growing rapidly while all weapons are trembling uncontrollably.”

“This is merely the beginning. He has yet to complete his breakthrough.”

“Lord, we don’t understand what’s happening. Numerous Sunmoons are on alert.”

Outside the city, the expressions of the hidden experts changed repeatedly. Sunmoons were starting to rise around Su Yu to form a defensive perimeter.

“Should I go?”

Some were tempted. This was something that would not happen even in several hundred years. Should they take a look at something so rare? This phenomenon might be a prelude to something bigger.

They might still be able to see something from afar earlier, but now that the Sunmoons in the city were starting to form a defensive perimeter, their pryings would be detected. Thus, it would be safer for them to actually enter the city and take a look with their naked eyes.

“Should I sneak into the city and watch from afar? Those Sunmoons are too busy to pay attention to us anyway.”

Some were tempted while some started moving. They had decided to personally take a look.

Chapter 688: Skysoar (1)

A storm raged atop the Dragonclash Stage, accompanied by raging flames. Meanwhile, Su Yu was in a unique state of mind. This was similar to what he felt when he opened his first aperture. His consciousness seemed to have left his body, floating high in the sky and looking at his body down below.

Astral winds cut through his consciousness.

Furious flames burned his consciousness.

The pain caused him to be somewhat speechless. What was this? Was this the so-called heavenly phenomenon?

Bullshit!

No! This was a heavenly punishment! This was no blessing. This was an attempt to take his life! Fortunately, he was no pushover. His willpower had reached a potent level thanks to his 180 apertures. His experience of dying every night in his dreams had also given him an indomitable will. The Soul Expanding Art had further strengthened his willpower.

His consciousness returned to his body. Then, his eyes opened. His eye acupoint activated, unleashing a blinding radiance, turning his eyes into resplendent stars. He continued

absorbing the heavenly source qi around him to forge his body. Meanwhile, his sea of willpower churned violently.

The phenomenon in the sky continued spreading. Ten meters. Twenty meters... Eventually, the entire Dragonclash Stage became a world of fire and water.

Zhu Tiandao's voice rang out, "What's happening? Do you want to stop this?"

"No."

Su Yu refused to stop. All 180 of his apertures shone brightly as he obliterated the incoming water and fire. At the same time, his hammer attacked furiously. The water and fire were attempting to harm his willpower. But with each clump of flame he destroyed, his willpower grew.

His hammer faced the incoming astral wind. Slowly, a wind character took form in his sea of consciousness.

Water and fire attacked him, only to be struck apart by his hammer. Next, a stream of heavenly water flowed in his sea of consciousness as a water character took form.

This was both an opportunity and a calamity. If his willpower was not strong enough, he would be killed. Without the Soul Expanding Art, he might not have been able to overcome these attacks. At the moment, these attacks were unable to defeat him.

He still had more trump cards. For example, the little furball, who was busy eating the leftover heavenly water and astral wind. These attacks were not enough to kill him.

His willpower continued growing. Gradually, it showed signs of materialization. The ground shook, sending vibrations through his body and sea of willpower. After withstanding the attack, an earth character took form.

Some of the onlookers finally lost control of their weapons. Those weapons flew into the air and disintegrated into a single beam before shooting toward Su Yu's sea of willpower. All around him, plants grew uncontrollably and shot toward him as well. This was not a blessing from nature. But Su Yu treated the calamity as a blessing. He stood up, his apertures shining brightly, as he crushed all the incoming attacks.

"Trying to stop my advancement?"

These things seemed to be trying to stop his advancement into the Skysoar Realm. He had not imagined that linking 180 apertures would result in something like this. After all, no such thing had happened when he linked his 360 acupoints previously. Why was this happening?

His cultural weapon appeared.

Meanwhile, his physical body continued absorbing heavenly source qi and growing strong. The absorption was happening at a rapid speed.

The heavens were refusing to allow the five elements to come together.

Su Yu sank into thought as he stared at the sky while shrouded in golden light. Why? What was wrong with bringing the five elements together? Why couldn't he do that?

Boom!

Thunders rumbled.

His lightning character reacted, releasing thundering rolls.

Source qi and willpower continued gathering in the sky. Eventually, even heavenly source qi started appearing as well. The entire Dragonclash Stage was enveloped by the different energies.

From the storm of energies, Su Yu's cultural weapon shot out, powered by his characters, to face the miniature figures forming in the sky.

Five elemental miniature figures.

Fire figure, water figure, wood figure...

Source qi, willpower, and heavenly source qi came together to form several miniature figures before descending upon Su Yu. With a raised brow, he battled these figures with his cultural weapon.

Loud clashes erupted.

One character after another half-materialized and shot into the sky.

***

All around the stage, one Sunmoon after another appeared.

As they surrounded the stage, Zhu Tiandao said, "Seal this place away. Just what is going on? This doesn't look like a heavenly blessing. It is more like a heavenly punishment."

Niu Baidao's eyes flickered as he said, "I don't know. But it might be related to a certain rumor. After the great apocalypse, certain things had disappeared from the world. It wasn't that they had been forgotten, but they had simply been stopped from reappearing. Is Su Yu cultivating a divine-grade art?"

"He has opened all his acupoints, so I guess this can be considered one..."

“In that case, I don’t know.”

The Sunmoons were unclear. As for Zhu Tiandao, he continued giving out orders through voice transmission. Suddenly, a mirror in his pocket shook. That was the companion mirror to the Super Sensory Jade.

When he looked at it, his expression changed. He said, “Be careful. Some Sunmoons are appearing.”

The others were shocked. Sunmoons! These people were ultimately unable to resist entering the city.

Su Yu had surpassed the expectations of the Great Ming experts, creating a real phenomenon that had completely messed up their plans. Still, they waited silently. It was still not the time to deal with the unknown Sunmoons.

Zhu Tiandao shouted, “Pull away from the stage. Don’t get too near. This is a normal phenomenon. Su Yu might have deduced the location of the source soul acupoint. The heavens are trying to stop him. Everyone, remember Su Yu’s sacrifice today.”

Those words shocked all onlookers.

“So not even the heavens want the source soul acupoint to appear?”

“The heavens are trying to kill Su Yu!”

“Damn the heavens for forcing us to go through the Source Opening Realm!”

“Going against the natural order and skipping an entire realm will attract the wrath of the heavens. This isn’t surprising. Is Su Yu fine?”

“Prefect, you guys are so strong. Please smash those things apart!”

“…”

Zhu Tiandao said, “Without going through the heavenly tribulation, the source soul acupoint won’t appear. Su Yu will be able to get through this.”

He was honestly making up most of what he was saying. In truth, even the source soul acupoint was not supposed to be something that would affect Invincibles. It shouldn’t cause them too much trouble even. But since Su Yu had created such a big ruckus, he had to find a good reason for it, right?

Abruptly, a large amount of source qi gathered in the area. The newly arrived source qi wasn’t here to help Su Yu in his breakthrough. Rather, it was here to stop his willpower from achieving materialization.

In the sky, the miniature figures continued fighting his cultural weapon. At the same time, phenomenon continued growing, spreading further and further away.

***

An old man in the crowd stared at the sky in shock.

Heavenly punishment.

Was the source soul acupoint so important? Was the human race going to be able to skip the Source Opening Realm in the future? This would place humanity on the same level as the powerful races such as the divines and the devils. Apart from that, what else could the source soul acupoint do?

When Su Yu first proposed the concept of this acupoint, some people mentioned Bai Tianhao. That was a Cloudbreach who had killed a seventh-stage Mountainsea. Would the source soul acupoint grant humanity more combat strength? Was it beneficial for both the weak and the strong?

He needed to get a better look. He must learn more. He was unable to hold himself back. The sun and the moon appeared in his eyes, but he did not dare to focus too much on what was going on. He could only get a vague glimpse at the golden Su Yu who was standing there like a god of war.

“Damn it! I can’t get a clear look!”

“…”

That old man was getting anxious trying to get a closer look. Was the source soul acupoint something that could grant one the ability to punch above their class? Not far ahead of the old man was a middle-aged woman who was feeling quite irritated. She was dying to get a better look as well.

Damn those Sunmoons! Why did Zhu Tiandao and those bastards seal the space? That way, she could no longer get a clear look at what was happening.

Where was the source soul acupoint? How should one open it? What would one get after opening it? Was it useful to Sunmoons as well? Would it increase the strength of even Sunmoons?

Damn it! Su Yu had actually discovered something like this. Even those who originally didn’t think much of it had changed their minds after seeing the phenomenon generated. That was most certainly a big deal.

Storm continued raging around the stage as source qi gathered. Suddenly, a golden cloud appeared in the sky. Instantly, the berserk source qi tore the cloud apart, releasing a large amount of heavenly source qi.

Chapter 689: Skysoar (2)

“What the hell is this?” Zhu Tiandao cursed, “Which bastard released that thing?”

That cloud was the fake phenomenon they had prepared earlier.

Someone answered, “We didn’t release it. It was prepared and kept somewhere in advance, but the source qi in the area was too berserk. Even the hidden formation was broken apart, resulting in the release of that cloud.

That person spoke in a helpless tone. That wasn’t deliberate. To avoid attracting any attention, they had only laid down a weak obscuring formation. But the formation had been easily torn apart by the raging source qi.

Among the crowd, someone exclaimed, “That’s a phenomenon! An actual phenomenon! Holy shit, both heavenly blessing and punishment have appeared, even if the blessing ultimately ended up defeated by the punishment. Is Su Yu someone who is going to be a saint?”

“Heavens. What is that cloud? Why does it feel so amazing even from so far away?”

“Shit! That’s heavenly source qi! Each heavenly source fruit can only produce ten strands of them. I ate one of those fruits when I was a kid!”

The last speaker was someone from a large family.

Heavenly source fruit was not a term unfamiliar to the people here. As long as one read enough, one would know about this item. In the past, this was also how Su Yu had learned about this fruit.

“Holy shit! So much heavenly source qi leaked out, but why is everything gone so quickly?”

“Idiot. That’s why you should study more. The moment heavenly source qi comes in contact with source qi, it will turn into ordinary source qi as well. What a waste.”

“…”

The crowd continued swelling. More and more people were arriving. Some were happily enjoying the show, some were shocked, and some were shouting in excitement. This was their very first time witnessing such a sight.

“I heard that phenomena will appear during the breakthroughs of geniuses. Back then when Great Xia’s Xia Longwu broke through to the Mountainsea Realm, he created a phenomenon of source qi rain. But not even that was this crazy, right?”

“Su Yu...is he a future Invincible?”

“...”

More and more people were talking about the breakthrough.

Meanwhile, Su Yu had a solemn expression as he focused on forging his body. His willpower stayed defensive as his hammer fought the figures in the sky.

“No, this doesn’t feel like a heavenly punishment either...”

Su Yu couldn’t describe the sensation he was feeling, but it felt like the removal of a prohibition that had resulted in the appearance of natural laws. That was what his instinct was telling him.

The Five Elemental Arts had always been one. But it was too powerful. Hence, it was separated into five. Was it the ancestor of the five elemental race? But what authority did that ancestor have over a human?

The laws of the five elemental race should not be effective against the human race, right? It wouldn’t be too surprising if this phenomenon had appeared in the Five Elemental Realm. But it was actually appearing in the Human Realm. This was abnormal.

“Don’t tell me that this was originally a human cultivation method?”

Su Yu found that hard to believe. Was it possible that during the golden age of humanity, the human race had gifted this cultivation method to the five elemental race after splitting it into five?

He didn’t have an answer. This phenomenon was not generated by the 180 apertures. Rather, it was produced by the coming together of the five arts. Because of that, a heavenly punishment descended from the sky. After all, nothing had happened when he opened the 180 apertures. Instead, the change had happened after the combination of the five arts.

Su Yu did not have the time to think too much. He soared into the sky. The crowd saw a golden figure shooting into the sky before rapidly defeating one of the miniature figures. Then, the golden figure dove into a golden cloud.

This was something he had produced with a large amount of heavenly source qi. He was not about to let the heavenly source qi go to waste.

He opened his mouth wide and sucked the entire cloud into his body. Countless people saw that. One of them said in envy, “Damn it. This guy is using heavenly source qi to forge his body. What a lucky guy.”

“His entire body has turned gold. Just how many times is he forging his body?”

“His body has always been strong.”

“…”

The onlookers opened their eyes wide, hoping to see what Su Yu would do next. Alas, he disappointed them by returning to the ring after absorbing the golden cloud.

“Fuck!”

Someone cursed. “Come on! Stop hiding!”

Meanwhile, Zhu Tiandao was growing more and more alarmed as he said through voice transmission, “Be on alert, everyone! Damn it, three Sunmoons and six Mountainseas have appeared. Be careful! I’m worried that more will appear. We should really end this now, but Su Yu is not done yet. What should we do?”

Only a short while had passed yet three Sunmoons had appeared. If this continued, would stronger experts appear?

Zhu Tiandao was starting to grow uneasy. Right at that moment, Su Yu absorbed a large amount of heavenly source qi and roared. An eruption of golden light spread around him. He was forging his body. All around him, a large amount of source qi gathered madly. All 360 of his acupoints started madly taking in the source qi.

Su Yu unhesitatingly tossed countless drops of source qi liquid out, creating a rain of source qi. He replenished his body with the source qi. At the same time, the new characters continued their formation in his sea of willpower.

Metal, wood, water, fire, and earth. This was his second fire character. Unlike the previous fire of inheritance, this was a true fire character. Prior to this, he had also formed the wind character. With that, he had formed seventeen characters in total.

As he absorbed a large amount of heavenly source qi and regular source qi, the speed of his body forging increased. His willpower churned, showing signs of materialization. However, the source soul acupoint was nowhere in sight. He could sense that somewhere within his body, a certain acupoint was trying to open up. But it was obstructed, ultimately failing to open.

Su Yu could no longer worry about that. He had to focus on his body forging. The storm around him grew more and more berserk. In the sky, the miniature figures of the five elements were all defeated. But the phenomenon did not seem like it was ending.

Ten minutes, twenty minutes...

Rumbling sounds rang out unceasingly.

***

Zhu Tiandao and the others were constantly communicating through voice transmissions. This was getting more and more troublesome.

Even more people had been attracted.

At the moment, four Sunmoons and nine Mountainseas had appeared. Some of them might not even be a part of the cult. They might be some passing experts who had been attracted by the massive ruckus. Half an hour after the breakthrough started, the first Sunmoon to not hide himself arrived.

“Prefect Zhu, what’s going on here?”

The expert asked from afar. Zhu Tiandao knew who that person was. That was an expert from the neighboring Great Song, a prefecture further south from Great Ming. Zhu Tiandao said, “It’s nothing. Su Yu is breaking through into the Skysoar Realm. It’s just a normal breakthrough.”

The other Sunmoons were left speechless. Was this normal? What manner of Skysoar breakthrough would produce something like this?

“Do you need help?”

“No. Director Song, please refrain from entering the city since we don’t want to cause any misunderstandings.” Zhu Tiandao spoke loudly, “All foreign Sunmoons and Mountainseas, please stay outside Tiandu for now. I will apologize to all of you personally after this. Please don’t make things difficult for me and Great Ming.”

Director Song really wanted to enter Tiandu and get a better look, but he forced himself to stay put. Any other prefecture would do the same thing. Thus, he could only say, “Alright, Prefect Zhu. We will remain out here.”

Once again, Zhu Tiandao’s voice rang out, “Sunmoons and Mountainseas inside the city, do not move around. Do not create chaos. Do not give anyone an opportunity to do something. Remain where you are and do what you should be doing.”

After giving these reminders, he would have a valid reason to deal with the Sunmoons and Mountainseas who were still hiding themselves as enemies. It didn't matter if they were spies of the other prefectures or the cult. Since they were hiding their strength in the city, they were definitely harboring ulterior motives.

Meanwhile, the golden light radiating from Su Yu's body was growing more and more intense.

Zhu Tiandao asked anxiously through voice transmission, "How much longer do you need?"

"Three hours." Su Yu replied, "I need to first reach the Skysoar Realm through my body before achieving willpower materialization to complete the second or even the third forge."

Willpower materialization was a chance for one to rapidly increase the strength of one's body. Su Yu wanted to use this as an opportunity to save time and complete more forgings in a row.

Zhu Tiandao was left speechless. A few more hours? Didn't the kid claim that he was only going to push his body to the Skysoar Realm? Why did that change?

Fuck!

Even more people would hear of what was happening if they waited a few more hours.

One hour later.

Administrator Hu appeared outside Tiandu. His voice rang out, "Prefect Zhu, the marquis is asking if you require any help from us."

"No thanks. Stay outside the city."

Administrator Hu said nothing and started waiting outside the city. He exchanged gazes with the expert from Great Song, but neither said anything to the other. Despite their silence, the shock in their eyes was apparent.

Su Yu? Was he sure he was breaking through into the Skysoar Realm? It should be the Mountainsea or even the Sunmoon Realm, right? Administrator Hu felt very regretful. What a pity. This used to be a genius of Great Xia. Just look at that crazy phenomenon. Was this truly a future Invincible?

In the past, the marquis and the others had said that Su Yu would have no trouble reaching the Sunmoon Realm. But from this breakthrough, he would probably have no problem reaching the Invincible Realm as well.

At this point, the crowd was starting to calm down. However, nobody was willing to leave. All of them were staring at the sky. The entire event became even more interesting in their eyes with the arrival of more and more experts.

Even though those experts were all stopped outside the city, those in the city were able to hear the conversations between those visits and Zhu Tiandao. A sense of pride rose in the hearts of the populace when they saw how obedient these foreign experts were before their prefect.

Meanwhile, the Sunmoons who had sneaked into the city didn't know what to say. With the arrival of several Sunmoons outside the city, even leaving was no longer an option. Trying to sneak out was too risky. They could only wait and try to leave carefully after the breakthrough was over. None of them knew if Su Yu had opened the source soul acupoint.

Zhu Tiandao was not worried that they would lose the hidden Sunmoons. With the Super Sensory Jade, none of them could hope to escape him.

For now, he could only hope that everything would proceed smoothly. The moment Su Yu was done with his breakthrough, they would be able to disperse the crowd and deal with the hidden Sunmoons separately. That way, they wouldn't end up alerting the other targets while they were dealing with one.

Su Yu was too busy to care about all of that. He continued fighting the elements thrown his way, tempering his willpower, nourishing his apertures, defeating the miniature figures, and strengthening his characters.

This phenomenon would have been able to instantly kill a regular Skysoar. But it wasn't strong enough to deal with Su Yu. For him, this heavenly punishment was basically the same as a blessing.

Two hours passed.

His physical body had grown much stronger than before. The heavenly source qi consumption was higher than his expectation. As of this moment, his entire body had turned gold apart from his head.

The first forging was on the cusp of completion. Completing the first forging would make him a proper Skysoar. Slowly, even his head started turning gold. His eyes, nose, mouth, teeth, ears...all of them turned gold.

His blood churned.

His bones transformed.

Su Yu had a tranquil expression. He had nothing to fear. If something could happen to him even with so many Sunmoons protecting him, the result would remain if he had chosen to break through somewhere else.

After all, he even had a ninth-stage Sunmoon like Zhu Tiandao watching over him currently. What was he supposed to do if not even these experts could protect him? And finally, only a final spot on his body remained at its previous color. Completion was nigh.

At that moment, he swallowed a large ball stuffed full of heavenly source qi.

Boom!

Chapter 690: Skysoar (3)

A loud rumble erupted from within his body. All 360 of his acupoints erupted with intense golden light. Right at that moment, the sky changed yet again.

One cloud after another appeared in the sky. These clouds were much larger than the fake cloud that had appeared earlier. The clouds spread in the sky, covering a distance of ten meters, twenty meters...before eventually reaching a hundred meters.

The eyes of the Great Ming Sunmoons widened in shock.

Holy shit!

A true phenomenon had appeared! This time, it wasn't a heavenly punishment. It was an actual heavenly blessing.

Finally, the clouds in the sky transformed into the following words: *Grand cycle body forging. The Human Emperor sends his blessings.*

Those words shocked even more people. A large amount of heavenly source qi churned in the sky. But nobody paid the heavenly source qi any attention.

"This...isn't real...laws...ancient laws..." Outside the city, a Sunmoon exclaimed, "The appearance of the ancient laws! This is a blessing from the ancient Human Emperor! Grand cycle of body forging! Body forging with 360 acupoints!"

"How did Su Yu open 360 acupoints?"

"All along, only a breakthrough into the Invincible will invite the blessing of the ancient Emperor. Why is this happening to a Skysoar?"

The experts were all in disbelief. A grand cycle body forging could actually trigger the laws and produce a blessing from the ancient Human Emperor. What did that mean?

“Phenomenon, heavenly blessing...so this had happened in the ancient times. And it must have happened more than once. These laws wouldn’t have appeared otherwise. Could it be that all the ancient geniuses would only forge their bodies with 360 acupoints?”

“Su Yu...Su Yu knows the way to open 360 acupoints!”

Zhu Tiandao was completely dumbstruck. He quickly recovered and roared, “Bullshit! This is fake! There is no such thing! We created the fake phenomenon!!”

Fuck!

Who would believe those words?

Fake?

Who in the world could create a fake phenomenon of such a level? At this moment, the words in the sky turned into heavenly source qi and engulfed Su Yu. Gold covered the sky. All the hidden experts felt their mouths went dry.

Grand cycle body forging. It had actually triggered something like this! The ancient laws had actually been triggered!

Su Yu was quite surprised as well. So an ancient Human Emperor existed back before the ancient apocalypse? Where was the Human Emperor? Dead? If that was the case, how?

But the laws were still present. In that case, was the Human Emperor dead? Or perhaps the laws had merely persisted alongside the Human Realm? He had no answer to that. This was too far beyond his level. He only knew that he had completed his body forging.

The newly appeared heavenly source qi was extremely dense. As the heavenly source qi entered his body, Su Yu could feel himself growing stronger and stronger.

The first forging was complete, but this was not the end. Su Yu could no longer suppress his willpower as golden light erupted from his body with a loud rumble. His willpower started materializing.

“His willpower cultivation is breaking through as well!”

The onlookers were stunned. Su Yu was actually pushing both paths into the next realm today. As the breakthrough proceeded, one character after another materialized in the air.

Blood, lightning, break, kill, tribulation...

The newly formed characters appeared one after another as well. Among these characters, two of them were fire characters.

These characters only appeared for a short moment before vanishing. Then, a large amount of willpower appeared in the sky. The same thing happened in his sea of willpower, strengthening all his characters.

The blood character instantly entered the third tier.

The lightning character was the next to advance.

As Su Yu's willpower transformed, his apertures enlarged. Even more golden clouds appeared in the sky. This was a smaller batch, but instead of heavenly source qi, these clouds were formed of pure willpower.

And all the clouds gathered around Su Yu. This time, there was no congratulatory message. What did this signify? Initially, the heavenly punishment had appeared due to his cultivation method.

Meanwhile, his advancement with 180 apertures did not produce a congratulatory message. Only a simple heavenly phenomenon had been produced. But this was a phenomenon that would appear when one entered the Mountainsea Realm as well. In short, advancing with 180 apertures was not a feat worthy of the ancient blessing.

There was a possibility that one could open more than 180 apertures. Su Yu might have felt like the second phenomenon was inferior, but Zhu Tiandao and the others were completely stunned.

Zhu Tiandao's expression changed repeatedly as he loudly said, "We supplied this willpower for his breakthrough. This is definitely not a phenomenon!"

Everyone ignored him. At this point, only an absolute fool would believe him.

Su Yu had broken through in both cultivation paths and produced two heavenly phenomena in a row. No, there was a heavenly punishment before that. And even earlier, there was a golden cloud. Just what was going on? Did the heavens believe that Su Yu was not rewarded enough, so he was given more?

Su Yu was too busy to care about what the others were thinking.

As his characters advanced one after another, his sea of willpower churned and expanded. But not even that was able to hold his attention. He was instead focused on his body. This was the perfect opportunity for him to further forge his body. He had yet to fully digest the heavenly source qi he had absorbed earlier.

Thus, he resumed the body forging process. The moment right after one reached the Skysoar Realm through willpower cultivation was an excellent opportunity for one to strengthen one's body.

Su Yu did not let go of that chance. His body continued its transformation as the golden light around him intensified. All the willpower clouds entered his sea of willpower. As for the initial heavenly punishment, he had defeated it and nourished himself with its energy.

A few of his characters advanced into the third tier while his second-tier characters continued growing. As for the newly formed first-tier characters, all of them had instantly advanced into the second tier.

At the same time, Su Yu was absorbing heavenly source qi like it was free. After about half an hour, a rumble erupted. He had completed his second forging.

Borrowing the opportunity provided by his advancement, he had completed the second forging much faster than before. At this point, his sea of willpower was starting to reach saturation.

He proceeded to strike his sea of willpower with his hammer, compressing his willpower and strengthening his characters. He did not stop forging his body. He had plenty of heavenly source qi to spare.

He was going to squeeze this opportunity provided by his advancement dry. During the moment of advancement, some bottlenecks would disappear. This was what he was taking advantage of. At any other time, it would probably take him around ten days to half a month to complete a forging.

“The second forging is complete!”

“This fellow...has opened 360 acupoints, forged his body twice, and advanced his willpower...”

Even the experts couldn’t help but be shocked. They reckoned that his physical body was probably more than 4,000 acupoints in strength. They weren’t sure if Su Yu had fused 40 acupoints per stage, but he was the one who had created the fusion art. There was a possibility of that being the case.

They were also unsure if his 360 acupoints had formed their own cycle. Theoretically, he should already possess the strength of over 2,000 acupoints. A regular genius warrior would only cultivate something with 108 acupoints and advance with 12 fused acupoints per stage. At the ninth-stage Infinite Strength Realm, such a warrior would have the strength of 240 acupoints. Coupled with their martial techniques, they would be able to muster the strength of roughly 300 acupoints.

Such a genius would generally proceed with 18 body forgings. Very few of them would choose 27 forgings. After 18 forgings, they would be able to muster the strength of 1,500 acupoints. With 27 forgings, they could approach 4,000 acupoints.

Meanwhile, Su Yu had only forged his body twice thus far. If his advancement was a complete one, he would definitely have the strength to defeat a regular ninth-stage Skysoar. Not even a genius with 18 forgings would be his match. And this was without considering his strength as a cultural researcher..

Some of the experts started looking at Administrator Hu with odd gazes. This was supposed to be a genius of Great Xia. But now, he had joined Great Ming. Not only was he a creator of numerous cultivation methods, but he had also broken through in such a shocking manner. This kid could totally be treated as a weak Cloudbreach after his breakthrough.

For Su Yu, punching above his class was nothing. But he was not satisfied with his progress. He continued his body forging. He aimed to complete the third forging. Since the phenomenon had yet to end, he could continue as the advancement had not officially ended yet.

He did not lack heavenly source qi. Nor did he lack willpower. He wasn't even afraid of willpower saturation with his hammer around.

After materialization, Su Yu's willpower was around high-stage second-tier willpower. To be precise, it was slowly approaching the peak of the second tier where the willpower would undergo transformation into the third tier. After the transformation, he would become a Cloudbreach so long as he had a third-tier character and enough opened apertures.

Naturally, none of that mattered to him right now. At the moment, all 17 of his characters were assembling into a saber before pulling willpower in to solidify the saber, turning it into a true character technique.

Meanwhile, his entire body was still covered in a layer of golden radiance. After a long while, the phenomenon finally ended. At the very last moment, his body rumbled yet again.

Boom!

His blood was flowing so intensely that sounds of raging river could be heard from his body.

Thump! Thump! Thump!

His heart thumped in a powerful cadence. Tiny traces of black smoke rose from his body before vanishing. The third forging was complete. The golden body slowly turned back into its regular color.

And finally, Su Yu had returned to how it was. Yet he also seemed entirely different now.

He stood there and gazed upon the world again. Everything seemed particularly clear to him. His willpower could be freely controlled, and he could perceive everything within the range of his willpower clearly.

He tried walking a few steps. All he felt was power. But he was still able to fully control his body. He clenched his fists, sensing the power running within his body.

He had only completed three forgings, but he felt much stronger than before. He suspected that he had reached the strength of 2,400 acupoints.

After his breakthrough, he had around 30 heavenly source fruits worth of heavenly source qi left. But he had also utilized a large amount of heavenly source qi supplied by the phenomenon. Thus, his total expenditure was actually higher than expected: around 50 heavenly source fruits worth of heavenly source qi.

He wasn't too surprised. His body was already very powerful before this. He wouldn't have achieved the strength of over 2,000 acupoints otherwise. He was much stronger than any other Skysoar with three forgings. He had the confidence to defeat even a divine or a devil who had completed three forgings with a single punch.

He stepped out of the ring, revealing himself on the stage yet again. All around him, people were looking at him like he was a monster. This was merely a Skysoar breakthrough. Why did it feel like an Invincible breakthrough? He had created such a big ruckus.

Zhu Tiandao and the others exhaled in relief. Finally, it was over. They were worried that something bad would happen if the kid continued dragging this out. But they were also quite speechless to see that he had only completed three forgings after exhausting so much resources.

This fellow sure was expensive to raise.

Su Yu said nothing. His surroundings were completely silent as well. It was as though everyone was waiting for his words.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 691: One Fell Swoop? Not Enough (1)

Completing a grand cycle body forging, receiving the blessing of the Human Emperor.

Five elements descended as the punishment, rosy clouds arrived as the reward.

These were the things that had happened during Su Yu's advancement. It was a mere Skysoar advancement, but it had shocked all onlookers.

Everyone was waiting.

But before Su Yu could say anything, someone said, "Grand cycle body forging...Su Yu, you're the first human to have accomplished this since the ancient apocalypse. This is extremely important for humanity. Can you tell us if you have opened the source soul acupoint? And where is the location of the source soul acupoint?"

Su Yu looked at the source of the voice. It was too far away, so he couldn't get a clear look.

In the sky, Zhu Tiandao and a few other Sunmoons appeared.

With a calm expression, Zhu Tiandao said, "He does not owe anyone an explanation. Don't waste your time saying something this stupid. Each cultivator is entitled to their own choice when it comes to disclosing the matters concerning their cultivation. If you're feeling important, why don't you get all the Invincibles to disclose their cultivation secrets and share their treasures with the whole humanity instead?"

Zhu Tiandao did not give Su Yu the chance to say anything. He scanned the crowd and indifferently said, "Everyone, we understand if you're feeling envious after witnessing this breakthrough. But remember to not try to take something that is not yours. Do not invite suffering on yourself.

"Regardless of whether it is the grand cycle acupoints or the apertures, it is entirely up to Su Yu whether he wants to disclose them or not. Nobody can force him if he does not wish to share. Do not think that you can bully him because he's weak. Do you think that it is unfair that he's refusing to share? What if I ask the various large families to share their secrets to reaching the Invincible Realm? Are you willing to share?"

Su Yu raised his brow, but he remained silent. He wanted to say something, but he decided against it since Zhu Tiandao had spoken.

Someone said, "Prefect Zhu, I did not mean that. But the grand cycle acupoints and apertures are too important. I merely asked out of curiosity. We are still grateful for Su Yu's willingness to share his cultivation methods. But if he can share the grand cycle acupoints and apertures, his name will be remembered by humanity for eternity."

Zhu Tiandao smiled, "That makes a lot of sense. We will only be able to answer after a discussion. Also, why are you so sure that the source soul acupoint has been opened? Su Yu, did you succeed?"

"No." Su Yu shook his head, "I failed. Perhaps I don't have enough apertures."

That was the truth. But not everyone would believe him. Why would there be a heavenly punishment? It must be the source soul acupoint.

Su Yu did not care. He was in no mood to think or say too much. Since Zhu Tiandao was willing to be his voice, he was more than happy to let Zhu Tiandao handle it.

With a regretful tone, Zhu Tiandao said, “I see. What a pity.”

He looked at the crowd and said, “Everyone, it doesn’t matter if the acupoint has been opened or not. There are things that can’t be forced. This is all I have to say. We are all respectable people here. I believe you understand what I’m saying.”

“We understand.”

The first person who had spoken stopped talking.

A different person laughed and said, “Prefect Zhu, nobody is forcing anything. But Su Yu is here today to demonstrate the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art. Previously, he had also released several cultivation methods that are useful to the human race. His name is already in the history books. But if he is willing to share the grand cycle acupoints as well, I believe his status will be elevated to the same level as the prefecture founders, commanding the respect of all humanity...”

They were placing him on a pedestal. They were not forcing him to release anything, but they placed him on a pedestal. If he agreed to share, they would continue flattering him. If he refused, he would turn into a selfish person.

Su Yu knew this trick very well. He didn’t bother asking who that person was. He could do so later.

Zhu Tiandao did not bother giving a reply either. He transmitted his voice to the Great Ming Sunmoons, “This has created too big of a fuss. Even the natural laws of the Human Realm and the Ancient Emperor were triggered. It is unlikely that these people will give up...”

He would do the same in their position. He would definitely be tempted. There was no doubting that. He was only so calm about it because Su Yu was now a member of Great Ming. He was confident Great Ming would know the secret sooner or later. Meanwhile, those from the other prefectures were losing their patience.

Niu Baidao said, “This is very troublesome. We still can’t offend them yet. There are too many hidden Sunmoons in the city. If we make a big fuss, these people will try to fish in troubled water.”

If they could escalate the matter to involve more people, Great Ming would be hard-pressed to take action against so many people. Some might take advantage of the chaos to kidnap Su Yu.

Zhu Tiandao understood that. He said, “We need to chase them away. As for those in the city, we need to set an example out of someone. We can’t drag this out. I wanted to handle this silently, but that won’t be easy anymore. Those fellows are still staying outside. They are probably going to enter the city later. We need to deal with those hidden experts now or they will be given the opportunity to slip away.”

“Prefect!” One of the Sunmoons suggested, “Why don’t we let go of these cultists for now? If we act rashly and allow some to escape, chaos will ensue. They might be able to cause great damage before we can take them down. Also, killing too many Sunmoons will only create more enemies. We might attract the attention of the entire cult. At the moment, Great Ming should continue maintaining a low profile...”

That had always been the norm for Great Ming. That was how they had conducted themselves over the years: maintaining a low profile.

Should they change that today? Zhu Tiandao started hesitating. The matter had escalated beyond even his wildest imagination.

Killing some lured enemies before selectively promoting their deeds could bolster their prestige. Killing these enemies openly with overwhelming force would achieve the same effect as well. But that would also expose Great Ming’s strength before so many people.

He looked at Su Yu.

Grand cycle acupoints, divine arts, heavenly source qi, ancient Human Emperor...

Numerous thoughts appeared in his mind.

This was a moment of choice.

He was a prefect, the ruler of hundreds of millions of people. Should he deal with this through force? A short while later, he reached a decision.

He looked outside the city and said, “Everyone, let’s put the matter concerning the grand cycle acupoints aside for now. The opening method is too new. Those from the Source Soul Research Center will naturally consider the dissemination of this method after perfecting their research. Su Yu loves the human race. You don’t have to worry about that. He wouldn’t have shared all his other cultivation methods otherwise.”

Not giving anyone the chance to say anything, Zhu Tiandao said, “At this point, don’t try to push us any further. It’s pointless. You, yes, you from Great Shang. Stop trying to create trouble. Why are you trying to mislead the public? I know, I know, I killed an elder

from Great Shang not long ago. But there is no need for you to make trouble for me here, right?”

Zhu Tiandao said, “Great Shang King is a top expert as well. And he is quite close with my old man. There is no need for the two prefectures to turn overly unfriendly toward each other. This isn’t proper. Also, don’t forget that cultivation methods have always been something secretive. Why are a bunch of Sunmoons forcing a young man to leak his cultivation method? So many eyes are watching. This won’t be good for your reputation.”

Administrator Hu sighed inwardly and said, “Prefect Zhu is right. Everyone, stop being so shameless. Prefect Zhu, this is naturally up to Su Yu.”

What a pity. If Su Yu was still a member of Great Xia, they would definitely take an unyielding stance toward anyone trying to force the method out of them. Truly a pity.

Zhu Tiandao smiled and said, “Let the topic end there. Additionally, to prevent misunderstandings, avoid entering the city within one hour. Anyone entering the city within that period of time will be treated as an enemy. An hour later, I will personally welcome all of you into the city.”

The visiting Sunmoons were confused. What was he doing now? Was he going to escort Su Yu back into the academy before letting them in? Wasn’t that a tad bit too excessive?

Zhu Tiandao inhaled deeply and said, “Everyone, I’ve said a lot. I only hope that you can stay away out of respect for us. I might have a good temper, but my old man does not have a good temper.”

That caused the expressions of many people to change. What was the meaning of that? The hidden experts in the city started feeling nervous as well. What was the meaning of that? Was Zhu Tiandao not going to welcome these Sunmoons into the city immediately? These were all big shots of their respective prefectures.

Zhu Tiandao continued sending his orders through voice transmissions.

At the moment, five Great Ming Sunmoons had been gathered in the city. And there were also five hidden Sunmoons in the city. As for the Mountainseas, there were fifteen of them. It was likely that more than half of the cult experts based in the area had arrived. This fishing operation was a success.

They were only worried that Lan Tian or the First Divine Sect master was here as well. That would complicate things.

Zhu Tiandao looked at the gathered onlookers inside the city and said, “The fun is over, and the cultivation method will start distribution soon. Everyone, are you happy with this?”

“Yeah. But Prefect, are there more shows to watch?”

“Nope.” Zhu Tiandao said, “The Zhu Family has ruled Great Ming for hundreds of years. Over the years, I have never asked any of you to do anything for me. Is that right?”

The crowd was confused.

Someone laughed and said, “Prefect, what do you want us to do today?”

Zhu Tiandao said, “It’s nothing big. I’ve been a prefect for seventy-seven years. Over the years, I have always been a casual person. But I also agree that customs should never be forsaken. Today, I wish to enjoy the treatment of a proper prefect as well. People of Great Ming, I am not asking for much. But do you still remember the customs of Great Ming?”

The populace blanked out slightly. After a moment, some of the elderlies recalled something. They laughed and did not hesitate to drop down on one knee. Thousands of people did so at the same time. The nearby youngsters blanked out slightly before doing the same as well.

It had been seventy-seven years. Over these years, Great Ming had never been big on formality. Only the older individuals remembered that according to Great Ming’s customs, the people of Great Ming should drop down on one knee before the prefect to showcase their loyalty.

This was a way of proving their willingness to fight for Great Ming and the Zhu Family. Why should they be loyal to the Zhu Family? There was only one reason. Over three hundred years ago, Great Ming King had founded the prefecture and protected millions upon millions of humans.

With so many people in the area, it was obvious that some would hesitate. Some dropped after hesitating, some remained standing. It had been way too long. Some people still remembered that the Zhu Family was the reason they had enjoyed so many years of peace. But some had forgotten.

Zhu Tiandao did not mind that. He merely laughed and said, “Be at ease, everyone.”

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 692: One Fell Swoop? Not Enough (2)

According to Great Ming's customs, they should bow thrice before standing up after being excused. As most of them were about to do that, a powerful burst of willpower erupted somewhere in the city.

At the same time.

Zhu Tiandao and a few other individuals moved at the same time. Zhu Tiandao released his massive palm and reached toward a nearby kneeling expert. The Sunmoon had kneeled a tad bit too late.

That Sunmoon was alarmed. He knew something wasn't right! But he had never expected Zhu Tiandao to attack out of nowhere.

A gigantic pagoda appeared in the sky and descended upon them. Incomparably powerful willpower undulations were being released by the pagoda.

Earlier, everyone around this Sunmoon had kneeled, leaving him the only person standing in the area. He had only dropped to one knee after a slight delay. This rule of etiquette was not something outsiders knew about. Even if one knew about it, a Sunmoon was not the type to easily bend their knees.

And thus, Zhu Tiandao's attack came. A palm descended from the sky.

Rumble!

Some of the nearby kneeling masses were sent flying away, but Zhu Tiandao was too busy to do anything about that. In the sky, the Hundred Dao Pagoda continued its attack.

A pop rang out.

Something seemed to have been instantly torn apart. Most people only saw some cracks appearing in the air without knowing what had happened. Only the experts were able to see how the pagoda had instantly stabbed through a Sunmoon's sea of willpower. The whole thing had happened instantly.

At the same time, a different hidden Sunmoon was trapped within a bubble by Niu Baidao. The bubble soared into the air, allowing three Sunmoons to attack the trapped Sunmoon together.

The trapped Sunmoon was instantly blasted into pieces. In less than a second, two Sunmoons had perished. Two moons dropped from the sky, signifying the deaths of two Sunmoons.

At that moment, two other hidden Sunmoons started fleeing. They didn't even have the courage to stay and fight.

Damn it! They had actually been detected! Two Sunmoon had been killed!

Zhu Tiandao pursued one of the two escaping Sunmoons while Niu Baidao pursued the other.

Five Sunmoons had instantly appeared. One hidden Sunmoon remained kneeling amid the crowd, not daring to move despite his shock.

They had been detected. How did that happen? What about him? Did Great Ming know about him as well?

The four exposed Sunmoons were the ones who had either not kneeled or hesitated before kneeling. Meanwhile, he had kneeled almost immediately. He was lucky as an old man near him was talking about the same topic at the time so he was already aware of what to do.

So had he been exposed or not? Everything had happened so suddenly. Zhu Tiandao had attacked out of nowhere. None of them were even prepared for it. The prefect had joined hands with the other Sunmoons to eliminate these Sunmoons before they could retaliate.

Even Su Yu was caught by complete surprise. The only thing he saw was the air warping before two moons started dropping from the sky. The next thing he saw was Zhu Tiandao, Niu Baidao, and a few other Sunmoons attacking two unknown Sunmoons.

Everything had happened too quickly.

Meanwhile, the last hidden Sunmoon was getting more and more anxious. He had to do something. Zhu Tiandao might have detected him as well. It was possible that he was simply being left alone while they dealt with the others.

“We need to capture Su Yu and use him as a hostage or we won’t survive this!”

That was a message transmission he sent to his people. Abruptly, a dozen figures rushed out of the crowd toward Su Yu. These were all Mountainseas. They had all been alarmed by the abrupt change as well.

As Mountainseas, they were able to quickly recover from their shock and do something to ensure their survival. But their safety wouldn’t be guaranteed even if they could take Zhu Hongliang hostage. Su Yu was a far more valuable hostage.

And at the moment, there were no longer any Sunmoons around Su Yu. Of course, there were still a lot of Mountainseas around him. Seeing the new attackers, the commander from the Heavenly Dao Army commanded, “Kill!”

Dozens of soldiers flew out and faced the cultists. Battles broke out all over the city.

While all that was happening, Su Yu remained standing in his original spot. Not one person could approach him. After ordering his subordinates to attack, the final Sunmoon dove underground instead of attacking. Yes, he was fleeing.

As for his plan to capture Su Yu...bullshit! At the moment, fleeing was his sole objective. Meanwhile, the visiting Sunmoons outside the city finally realized what was happening. They weren't even able to react.

One of them was about to move when Zhu Tiandao's cold voice rang out, "None of you are allowed to enter the city."

Only then did they understand the meaning behind Zhu Tiandao's words earlier. They were not allowed to enter the city before one hour was up. Anyone entering at this time would be treated as an enemy.

"Prefect Zhu, we can help..."

"Don't enter the city."

Zhu Tiandao's voice became even colder than before. With the Hundred Dao Pagoda, he did not take long to seriously injure the Sunmoon he was pursuing. Meanwhile, Niu Baidao and the other Sunmoons were attacking the second enemy Sunmoon.

They were too occupied to deal with the final enemy Sunmoon. The final Sunmoon was overjoyed when he noticed that. They were all ignoring him!

At this moment, Administrator Hu said, "Guys, there's one over there. Let's deal with him after he leaves the city..."

In his attempt to escape as fast as possible, the enemy Sunmoon was no longer trying to hide his presence.

Administrator Hu had barely spoken those words when a door appeared in front of the escaping enemy Sunmoon. A white-haired old man stepped through the door. While clenching his teeth, he grumbled, "This skill of mine is still imperfect. Why are they making me do this? Damn it!"

Boom!

The escaping Sunmoon ran right through the door. The air around the door started warping violently.

Hu Xiansheng started suppressing the door, but he couldn't stop himself from coughing blood. He roared in alarm, "Someone, help me with this! Damn it, this is a third-stage Sunmoon! I can't suppress him! The door is exploding!"

“It’s the Teleportation Door!”

Someone exclaimed in alarm.

That was an incomplete Teleportation Door with no destination at the other end of the door. The enemy had actually been trapped inside this door. Right when Hu Xiansheng was about to reach his limit, an old man and an old woman appeared beside him. Both looked relieved at the fact that they had arrived in time. The old man instantly set up a formation around the door.

As for the old woman, she was none other than the woman surnamed Hu in charge of running the Super Sensory Jade.

She said, “Blow the door up. Blow it up with him inside...”

“You dare?” Hu Xiansheng was furious. But he quickly changed his tone, “I can allow that for a payment of a million merit points.”

He had spent all his life savings building this door. How could he blow it up without compensation?

Someone answered, “I’ll pay.”

Right after hearing that, Hu Xiansheng howled, “Blow it up!”

The one who had offered to pay was Su Yu. The rich kid had spoken.

Boom!

The door blew apart and a tear appeared in the air. A badly injured figure dropped out of it. The Sunmoon tried to escape, but he was immediately stopped by a formation. Then, a furnace appeared and trapped the Sunmoon inside.

Cultural weapon!

That was the old woman’s cultural weapon. Fire started burning inside the furnace as the old woman activated one character after another. She was burning a Sunmoon like she was refining materials for weapon smithing.

“Ahhhhhhh! Hu Qi! Why are you still alive? You will suffer a miserable death for this!”

The burning Sunmoon wailed miserably.

“You’re still alive! Hu Qi, you’re too cruel!”

The old woman panted with exhaustion as she said, “I’m not going to die anytime soon. Today, I shall forge a weapon with the flesh of a Sunmoon to forge my final creation.”

The old woman coughed one mouthful of blood after another, but the fire in the furnace continued raging.

Rumble!

Inside the furnace, the Sunmoon struggled madly, creating one explosion after another. The furnace trembled violently, but the Sunmoon remained inside. While this was happening, the old man was controlling the formation, concentrating its effect around the furnace. And finally, before Zhu Tiandao could even fully defeat his opponent, a moon dropped down from the sky above the old woman.

Dead.

This was the third Sunmoon to perish today. Administrator Hu had a surprised expression as he looked at the distant old woman. He called out, “Aunt Hu Qi...”

The old woman glanced at him before proceeding to ignore him.

“Aunt...”

The old woman left with her furnace, not giving Administrator Hu the chance to say more. As for the old man, he headed toward Su Yu.

Hu Xiansheng, who had just detonated his expensive door, was busy asking, “Kid, did you mean your words?”

He had detonated the Teleportation Door! The old woman wouldn’t have been able to kill that Sunmoon so easily otherwise.

“Yes.”

Su Yu nodded. As he scanned the area, he couldn’t help but laugh. Great Ming was truly interesting. Even with so many experts and the intense fights all over the city, not one enemy had been able to approach him.

Zhu Tiandao had indeed guaranteed his safety.

“Run!”

One of the cult Mountainseas yelled in fear. A Sunmoon was here. The two surviving enemy Sunmoons were also getting very anxious. Everything had happened way too quickly. They weren’t even able to react.

Three of them had died in the blink of an eye.

High in the sky, Zhu Tiandao grinned. This was a complete victory. As for the Sunmoon he was fighting, it was only a matter of time before this Sunmoon was killed as well.

Just as Zhu Tiandao was about to deal the finishing blow to his opponent, Zhu Tiandao's expression changed. The same happened to all the Sunmoons in the area. A portal had appeared in the sky.

A massive palm emerged from the tear in the sky and tossed three characters out. The characters turned into three faceless figures before charging straight toward Su Yu.

Three additional Sunmoons. Or to be precise, these were three character clones with the combat strength of Sunmoons.

"Damn it!"

Zhu Tiandao was furious. He could no longer afford to hold back. In his anger, he started activating his main character. How brazen.

Great Xia had warned him about this, but he believed that this hidden enemy would not dare to make a move in Great Ming. Alas, reality proved that this hidden enemy was indeed that brave.

Damn it!

His main character shone brightly in preparation to exterminate the three clones. But right at that moment, another portal appeared in the sky. A man stepped out with a saber in hand.

With an expressionless face, the newcomer said, "I've been waiting for you."

Whoosh!

The saber was swung.

And the three character clones were instantly destroyed.

The saber wielder glanced at Su Yu before creating another portal in the air with a swing of his saber. While stepping into the tear, his voice rang out, "Great Xia is buying the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art as well. As for the three academies, feel free to negotiate terms with them."

He vanished. Not long after his disappearance, numerous explosions erupted further away from the city. Blades could be seen streaking through the sky.

“Hmph!”

After a moment, a snort rang out from even further away. Xia Longwu reappeared with the same saber in his hand. A dissipating figure could be seen hanging on the blade.

“Seven character clones.”

Xia Longwu indifferently said, “Interesting. Including what you lost previously, you have lost seven Sunmoon characters in total. You’re very strong. But how many characters do you have to spare? The next time we meet, I’ll be taking your head.”

Not giving the final clone the chance to say anything, his saber aura erupted and blasted the clone apart.

Having dealt with the final clone, Xia Longwu looked in Tiandu’s direction. With a cold expression, Zhu Tiandao slapped his opponent to death before facing Xia Longwu. Suns and moons revolved between them.

A smile of disdain formed on Xia Longwu’s face as he said, “Zhu Tiandao, since you want to pretend to be a pig, just focus on that. You’re not good enough when it comes to being a butcher.”

He vanished into thin air, leaving only those words behind.

Tribulation of Myriad Races

Chapter 693: One Fell Swoop? Not Enough (3)

Above Tiandu.

Zhu Tiandao coldly reached out and instantly crushed a few of the fleeing Mountainseas.

He turned to look at Su Yu and said through voice transmission, “You would have been fine even without him around. He’s trying to get you to owe him a favor for nothing. Just ignore him.”

Hmph! What was so great about Xia Longwu? Why was that fellow acting like they wouldn’t be able to handle this mess without him?

Damn it! How dare that bastard act all cool and edgy in front of him.

He was using this opportunity to kill a few Sunmoons and deter the others from trying anything. Why was that bastard here as well? That bastard had killed three Sunmoons with a single slash. Sure, those were clones, but they were still Sunmoons. In comparison, Zhu Tiandao, who had spent so long against one Sunmoon, looked very weak.

This was too embarrassing. This was infuriating.

This was none of Xia Longwu's business! Zhu Tiandao roared inwardly that even without Xia Longwu, he would still be able to kill all those enemies. Without Xia Longwu, he would still be able to deal with the three clones. Then again, Xia Longwu had also cut through space to exterminate the actual first clone to have arrived and tossed the three clones out.

Damn it. Which Invincible was that? Had that Invincible gone crazy? Four Sunmoon clones had been sent at once. Something bad had nearly happened.

Also, when did Xia Longwu arrive? Zhu Tiandao couldn't understand how he missed that. Also, why was there no reaction from the Super Sensory Jade? Did this mean that Xia Longwu was already as strong as an Invincible? Was that why the jade had failed to sense him?

Zhu Tiandao continued transmitting his voice to Su Yu, "I'm telling you the truth. That fellow was only here to show off. He's good at that, but his strength is nothing special. Don't be impressed. Don't be thankful. You would have been fine with only me here."

Damn that shameless Xia Longwu for coming here to steal the heart of his people! This kid had already defected from Great Xia. Why was that shameless bastard still doing this?

Meanwhile, the final surviving Sunmoon who was facing Niu Baidao and the others finally realized that there was no escape. He roared, "Don't kill me! I know the name of the traitor Invincible—"

A pop rang out.

His head was crushed by Niu Baidao. "Shut your mouth."

Su Yu remained silent. That person deserved it.

Regardless of whether he was telling the truth or not, this was not something that could be said in public. It would only cause more chaos in the Human Realm. And things would get even more troublesome if the cultist was lying. Thus, the cleanest way of dealing with this was to kill the cultist.

The traitor Invincible had lost seven Sunmoons in total. Just who exactly was that person? After this incident, some people would definitely start looking into it. As for whether there would be any results, nobody knew.

After losing seven Sunmoon characters in a row, it was likely that this unknown Invincible would be forced to move personally the next time they decided to take action.

Su Yu started silently absorbing the character intent from the destroyed Sunmoon characters. With a smile, he said, “If any of you are cultural researchers, this is the time for you to sit down and cultivate. With so many Sunmoons dead, you can use this chance to grow your cultivation. This is also a good opportunity to open more apertures. Even warriors can take this chance to cultivate. You can start with the first stage of the Source Soul Acupoint Opening Method.”

Su Yu was not worried at all. Five enemy Sunmoons had perished while the enemy Mountainseas were on the verge of being wiped out. What was there to fear? Everything had ended too fast. Less than a minute had passed since the start of the battle. In that span of time, five Sunmoons had died.

Great Ming had displayed a shocking level of strength. A total of seven Sunmoons had appeared. Hu Xiansheng’s Teleportation Door also shocked a lot of people. More importantly, how did they discover all those cultists? Five cult Sunmoons had been detected so easily. Nobody would be stupid enough to sneak into the city without any confidence in their concealment abilities.

Also, Zhu Tiandao’s performance was pretty eye-catching as well. Floating in the air, any Mountainsea he pointed at would die.

Even the Mountainseas that had remained hidden were being killed one after another. Of course, not all the cultists were killed. Some were deliberately left alive. These surviving cultists might be useful in the future. They only needed to kill the stronger ones.

Once detected, these people would no longer be able to escape their surveillance.

With a smile, Zhu Tiandao said, “It doesn’t matter if these people are cultists or not. They are clearly harboring evil designs if they are hiding their strength in the capital after my warning. There is no need to hesitate when killing them.”

He sighed and continued, “What a pity that the great people of Great Ming has suffered from this. Nine combatants on Great Ming’s side had died in the chaos. All nine of them will be enshrined and their families will be compensated accordingly. These families can send one person each to the Great Ming Cultural Research Academy and Great Ming War Academy for free. This will last for three generations.”

Su Yu chimed in as well. With a regretful tone, he said, “They died because of me. I am greatly ashamed. The direct family members of the nine martyrs will be allowed to cultivate all the cultivation methods released by the Source Soul Research Center for free. This will last for all generations.”

After hearing that, one of the people in the crowd sighed and said, “I should have died as well.”

That was an old man with a broken arm. He felt like he was better off dead. Since they could send one person per generation per academy, over three generations, they would be able to send a total of six people into the two biggest academies in Great Ming.

Additionally, they would also be able to get the cultivation methods of the Source Soul Research Center for free. There was no need to gather total earned merit on top of merit points just to purchase some cultivation methods. Furthermore, everyone directly related to the deceased would be entitled to this benefit.

That was crazy. After some calculation, that old man concluded that not even his life was worth that much. That old man was not alone in feeling that way. They were greatly disappointed that they had survived the battle.

At their age, they were no longer afraid of death. They had enjoyed enough while they were alive.For them, this was a totally worthy trade. They would be enshrined while their descendants would enjoy countless benefits.

One of the injured individuals even started coughing blood while trying to end himself. Before he could succeed, a soldier rushed over and grabbed that fellow. The soldier had an unsightly expression. Why was Great Ming filled with people like this?

This was both infuriating and funny at the same time.

The others who were also thinking of doing the same could only give up. As for the one who was caught, he helplessly said, “Why aren’t you allowing me to die? Prefect, the injured ones should be given something as well, right?”

Zhu Tiandao didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. Was it time to...readjust the mentality of the people of Great Ming?

It was not the time to deal with that matter. Finally, he had the time to face the visiting Sunmoons who were still waiting outside. Looking at the shocked expressions on their faces, he smiled and said, “Everyone, my apologies for being so rude earlier. Great Ming is such a friendly prefecture. I don’t understand why anyone would want to attack us. Our beloved capital was nearly destroyed in the disastrous incident earlier.”

Everyone was speechless. Was he sure? Was he sure that losing nine individuals in exchange for five Sunmoons and more than a dozen Mountainseas was the same as having their capital nearly destroyed?

Zhu Tiandao ignored their expressions. He soared into the sky and said, “Since all of you are here, please serve as the witness. I don’t have anything much to say. Everyone, please take a trip with me. I am going to visit the two holy lands today and demand an answer

from them. Does justice still exist in the Human Realm? Is the cult running the Human Realm instead? Why is the cult allowed to run freely?”

Walking on thin air in an overbearing manner, Zhu Tiandao suggested, “Everyone, please take a trip with me. Don’t tell me that you’re too busy. Are you not ashamed after witnessing what just happened?”

He spoke loudly.

“Just who does the Human Realm belong to? If it belongs to the Myriad Race Cult, why do we continue fighting? We might as well hand over the realm right away.”

His tone turned stern, “Where is the Iron Cavalry? Come with me. We shall enter the Dual Holy Prefecture and seek justice.”

Over a thousand soldiers soared into the sky on their mounts. In a strict formation, they roared, “Great Ming’s prefect shall enter the Dual Holy Prefecture! All evil forces, get out of our way!”

Zhu Tiandao smiled. At the same time, a golden dragon soared into the sky with a chariot behind him. Stepping onto the chariot, Zhu Tiandao said, “Gentlemen, let’s visit the Dual Holy Prefecture together. If you refuse...you must be cult sympathizers.”

As his laughter rang in the air, the golden dragon, the chariot, and over a thousand soldiers streaked away in the sky.

Six Sunmoons were left outside the city.

Some of them had complicated expressions. They really wanted to leave, but that was no longer an option. How troublesome.

Beneath the towering Great Ming banner, Zhu Tiandao asked, “What are you waiting for? Gentlemen, get on the chariot and have a drink together. We will reach the Dual Holy Prefecture tomorrow. If they don’t give us a satisfactory answer, Great Ming shall withdraw from the Human Alliance.”

There were thirty-eight prefectures in the Human Realm. Thirty-six of them were founded by Invincibles. The Dual Holy Prefecture and the Allheaven Prefecture were established much later.

The thirty-eight prefectures were ruled by different families, but all these families were joined together in an alliance. The Dual Holy Prefecture was supposed to be the leader of the alliance.

The visiting Sunmoons were unwilling to go, but it was no longer up to them. Zhu Tiandao was clearly going to launch a complaint at the Dual Holy Prefecture. They had to be there for that.

Why? Because they had witnessed the entire incident with their own eyes. Five Sunmoons had sneaked into Great Ming's capital. They had to wonder if the cult had gone mad. More importantly, Zhu Tiandao was too ruthless.

The entire demonstration was simply a bait to lure all these Sunmoons over. Yes. All these visiting Sunmoons had finally realized that. How ruthless.

Sure enough, a dog would not bark before biting. Then again, just who exactly was that Invincible? Four character clones had been sent into Tiandu. If it wasn't for Xia Longwu, something bad might have happened.

Thus, they also wanted to find out what happened at the Dual Holy Prefecture. Was that a human Invincible? Or was that a myriad race Invincible? How could a myriad race Invincible send so many character clones into the Human Realm? What nonsense was that?

But if that was a human Invincible...who could it be? After losing so many characters, could they finally determine who that person was?

***

Looking at the departing group, Su Yu smiled.

After he was done fishing, Zhu Tiandao had pressed ahead to demand an answer instead of stopping. What an incredible schemer.

This time, the War Shrine and Knowledge Seeking Realm were going to pay a high price to settle this issue. Not only that, they also had to do something on top of compensating Zhu Tiandao for his losses. They wouldn't be able to sweep this issue under the carpet.

"Is this an example of defeating the enemy while sitting on the high horse?"

Understanding dawned on Su Yu. The little furball was stealthily absorbing the lingering character intent around him, but he couldn't be bothered to say anything. Looking at the damaged corpses on the ground, he grinned. This had been such a relaxed fishing experience.

After losing five Sunmoons, would the cult still dare to try anything against him? No, the correct question was: How many Sunmoons did the cult still have?

Not far away, Niu Baidao's astonished voice rang out, "Huh? This fellow...isn't this the new master of the Blood Fire Sect? He has the symbol of their sect on him."

He was checking the storage ring of the first Sunmoon to be killed by Zhu Tiandao. He found a brand new command token in the ring.

Blood Fire Sect.

Su Yu's mouth twitched.

The surrounding experts sank into silence as well.

The Blood Fire Sect...should just disband.

In the span of six months, they had lost three sect masters. What was the point of their continued existence?

Chapter 694: Dragonrise Drum Rumbles (1)

Zhu Tiandao had left to throw a tantrum while the others started cleaning up the battlefield. Su Yu was under constant protection by Sunmoons to prevent any surprise attacks.

Beside him, Hu Xiansheng was gazing at him anxiously. At the moment, nobody was more worried about Su Yu's safety than him. After all, Su Yu still owed him a million merit points. Thus, killing Su Yu was the same as killing him.

Seeing how Hu Xiansheng was behaving, Su Yu had the urge to laugh. He said, "Faculty Head, what do you think about the prefect's trip to the Dual Holy Prefecture? Does complaining do anything?"

"Definitely." Suppressing the urge to ask for his money, Hu Xiansheng answered, "Our prefect might not be the strongest of all prefects, but when it comes to throwing a tantrum-cough, cough-arguing on strong grounds, he is pretty good at it."

"The two holy lands have been quite a failure as of late. They have been making a lot of mistakes. Things can be swept under the rug if nobody says anything. Now that the prefect has personally gone there to throw a tantrum, Great Han King and Silk Destroying King will be forced to make an appearance. Those two are the ones currently in command of the two holy lands. As for what will happen...it will depend on what the prefect says."

Su Yu said with a regretful tone, "I wish I could go there to witness this as well."

"No!" Hu Xiansheng said, "It's better that you don't go. Your presence will only make things complicated. People will definitely start making a fuss out of your grand cycle acupoints. If Great Han King or Silk Destroying King asks you about it, do you tell them or not? Sure, as Invincibles, they might be gracious enough to not care about a refusal. But that is still an insult to them. But if you tell them, you might not be happy with it. That

was why the prefect had gone without you. Are the two Invincibles supposed to personally visit Great Ming and ask you about it?”

Hu Xiansheng grinned, “The prefect has his reasons for doing things this way. Without you there, he can operate more easily.”

Su Yu nodded. That was true. That was especially true for Silk Destroying King since he had learned the Time technique. Upon a meeting, what should he say if Silk Destroying King decided to ask about his grand cycle acupoints?

Refusing to answer was a bad choice. But he also wouldn’t be willing to answer. He did not intend to tell anyone in the short term.

After all, opening 360 acupoints was not a feat the masses could accomplish. This was something that would only benefit super freaks with a lot of money to spare. Most of these people would be the descendants of Invincibles. A regular person would have almost zero hope of succeeding.

Since that was the case, why bother? That would only reduce his advantage over others. He might even create some strong enemies with his very own hands.

After looking left and right, Hu Xiansheng softly asked, “Kid, do you still have money? If you do, I can get a few friends and create a long-distance recording device. Everything is doable as long as you have money.”

“…”

Su Yu was left speechless. Why did Great Ming suddenly feel like Great Xia? Money was needed for everything. Did this faculty head set him as a target? Sure, he had a lot of money, but most had been used on Hu Xiansheng. Then again, what he got was totally worth the money.

Su Yu was actually quite interested in that Teleportation Door. Thus, he asked, “Faculty Head, do you really need a million merit points to build that door of yours?”

“Cough…” Hu Xiansheng said, “Not really. But it’s near that amount. Also, that is the crystalization of my knowledge accumulated over hundreds of years. It is definitely worth a million merit points. You saw it yourself. Even a third-stage Sunmoon ended up trapped inside the door. Without the heavy injuries caused by my door, he wouldn’t have died that easily.”

Su Yu nodded, “True. Faculty Head, around half the door remains after the explosion. Since I’ve paid for it, the remaining half is mine. Don’t forget to send it over.”

“…”

Hu Xiansheng stared at Su Yu with a grumpy expression. Did the kid notice that? More importantly, why was the kid asking for the remaining part of the door? That was all he had left!

Su Yu avoided Hu Xiansheng's gaze. He was very interested in the door. That could serve as an extremely powerful tool for murder. No Mountainsea could survive that door.

Speaking of, the main entrance of his research center had a similar ability. But that door was connected to the very foundation of the research center, deriving some of its power from the Spatial Cutting Room. Thus, it was impossible to use the door outside the research center.

Meanwhile, Hu Xiansheng's door could be brought everywhere. Because of that, it was a lot more impressive.

Hu Xiansheng said grumpily, "Without a spatial character, you won't be able to control it. It's a waste..."

Su Yu said, "I don't mind, Faculty Head."

"I—"

Hu Xiansheng wasn't even asking about his feelings!

With a helpless expression, Hu Xiansheng said, "I can still put it to use after repairing it. Why don't I get you a long-distance recording device for free instead?"

He was feeling a lot of grief. He had no choice but to spend more of his own money. If he had known this would happen, he would have stayed silent.

Su Yu smiled, "Sure. I'll be troubling you, Faculty Head."

Hu Xiansheng sighed and said, "There is no rush. The prefect will probably reach tonight. We have plenty of time."

The Dual Holy Prefecture was quite far from Great Ming. But since the prefect's group was comprised of experts, they would be able to arrive quite fast. As for the Iron Cavalry soldiers, they were able to travel fast thanks to their mounts.

Each Iron Cavalry soldier was mounted on a unitaurus. This was a mount excellent in breaking through enemy lines and traveling long distance.

Su Yu was not too curious about the Iron Cavalry. Rather, he was more curious about the golden dragon. He asked, "What's up with the golden dragon pulling the prefect's chariot?"

“Oh, that guy?”

Hu Xiansheng said, “That used to be a little dragon. The prefect subdued him and brought him back from the Allheaven Battlefield. He’s quite strong, but he’s not a Sunmoon yet. He’s only a peak Mountainsea. He spends most of his time relaxing in Great Ming. He is only required to pull the prefect’s chariot, but that is something that will only happen once every few decades.”

“Generally, the prefect will only use the ceremonial chariot when patroling the Allheaven Battlefield or on official business.”

That was such a cool mount. At the very least, it was much better than the suanni. Speaking of, the suanni was nearby as well. He was the one who had carried Su Yu here earlier. He was also listening to the conversation. He sensed something and looked at Su Yu. When he saw Su Yu’s expression, he instantly understood that Su Yu was grumbling about him again.

What was the big deal about that golden dragon? It was just a dragon. And that dragon wasn’t that much stronger than him. The suanni race was very strong as well.

Su Yu continued chatting with Hu Xiansheng while absorbing the character intent in the air. As for the onlookers, they were starting to disperse.

***

After a while, the cleaning neared its end.

Niu Baidao walked over and said, “That was a big job. The higher-ups of the Celestial Dragon Sect, Devil Scorpian Sect, Blood Fire Sect, Heavenly Eye Sect, and Flying Tiger Sect operating in this region have all been wiped out. Or to be precise, almost all the higher-ups of the cult in Great Ming and our neighboring prefectures have been eliminated.”

Su Yu asked, “Principal, did anyone from the Six-Winged Divine Sect come?”

“No.” Niu Baidao knew what Su Yu was worried about. He said, “That’s actually good. Their absence means that they do not have the strength to spare for anything else. Otherwise, they would definitely not miss out on something like this.”

After saying that, Niu Baidao switched to voice transmission, “By the way, do you have more heavenly source qi left? Can you lend me some? We need to create copies of your phenomenon. Otherwise, this phenomenon of yours will attract some trouble. Sure, fake phenomena won’t be able to hide the truth from everyone, but at the very least, we should still do what we can to mislead as many people as possible.”

Su Yu replied, “Are you going to try replicating the phenomenon earlier?”

“Yes.” Niu Baidao said, “Time was tight or we would have tried doing so earlier and prove to those Sunmoons that the phenomenon was fake. But it’s still not too late. Lend me some heavenly source qi. I will hasten the process and try to send the final product to the prefect. Those fellows at the Dual Holy Prefecture have not seen the phenomenon with their own eyes. And they are arrogant enough to think that you won’t be able to trigger the laws of the ancient Human Emperor. Thus, we can try to fool them with a fake phenomenon.”

Su Yu’s eyes flickered. That was an excellent idea. Since those people had not witnessed the event with their own eyes, they might not take it too seriously.

He had prepared 150 heavenly source fruits worth of heavenly source qi. And he had consumed 30 portions during his advancement. But 10 portions had also been wasted during the first fake phenomenon. That left him with 110 portions.

In truth, the heavenly phenomenon had not supplied him with that much heavenly source qi. It merely looked impressive. At most, he had gotten around 20 portions from the heavenly phenomenon.

Su Yu grumbled that the ancient Human Emperor must be quite a stingy person. Of course, there was also the possibility that the amount had reduced due to the passage of time. Thus, they wouldn’t need that much heavenly source qi to create a believable phenomenon.

Su Yu did not hesitate and took out a small ball with about 30 portions of heavenly source qi in it. After receiving the ball, Niu Baidao handed it to a nearby Sunmoon without saying anything. The Sunmoon was an old man. He rushed away right away, seemingly in a rush to produce a copy.

Su Yu walked with Niu Baidao as he asked through voice transmission, “Principal, are there any unknown experts left?”

“Yes. The Mountainseas have all been taken care of, but we left some Cloudbreaches and Skysoars untouched. We don’t know if these are the spies of the other prefectures or cultists. In fact, the fifteen Mountainseas we killed might not be all cultists. But they won’t be able to blame us due to the special situation we were in. Not even the various prefectures can blame us for what we did.”

Five Sunmoon cultists were hiding in the city. What were their people doing hiding in the city at the same time? Since the various prefectures wouldn’t be able to provide a good answer to that question, they would stay silent even after losing their Mountainseas.

“After capturing them, make sure to leave a few of them alive for me.”

“Sure.” Niu Baidao laughed and asked, “Are you really going to infiltrate the cult?”

“I don’t know yet. But I can still use the Cloudbreaches to expand my horizons, right?” Su Yu grinned, “I still lack combat experience. Principal, try to kill as few of them as possible. I can use them as sparring partners and witness for myself the strength of Cloudbreaches.”

Lacking combat experience? No problem. He only needed to kill enough people to accumulate experience. Now that he was a Skysoar, Su Yu wanted to test out his new strength.

Suddenly, he asked, “Principal, did any of the dead Sunmoons leave a character behind?”

This operation had actually lost him a lot of money. After all, he had promised to pay a million merit points to Hu Xiansheng. Sure, in that situation, Hu Xiansheng might still have ended up detonating the door even without that promise, but money was something he could always earn. That was money well spent if he could make Hu Xiansheng willingly do so instead of feeling like he was forced.

One should not forget that this entire operation was carried out for Su Yu’s sake. Su Yu was not the type to let his allies suffer for him. Of the money he had received from Marquis Xia previously, he had 1.06 million merit points left. Even after paying Hu Xiansheng, he would still have 60,000 merit points left for himself. That was enough.

If he was really in need of money, he could always collect what was owed to him. The stronger version of the Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art, the Source Soul Cultural Art, and the upcoming Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art were all golden geese. As long as he didn’t spend too excessively, he would never be short of money.

“There are, but we don’t have the ability to strip the characters from the corpses. We have to wait for the prefect to return.” Niu Baidao smiled, “The first dead Sunmoon who was the master of the Blood Fire Sect and the Sunmoon burned alive by Old Hu were both cultural researchers. Both have probably left a few characters behind. The rest of the Sunmoons were warriors.”

Sunmoon characters could be turned into grottos. But the two dead Sunmoon cultural researchers might not have too many characters. And apart from their main characters, their other characters might not even be in the Sunmoon Realm.

Su Yu asked, “Principal, these are all traitors of humanity. Can I extract a few drops of blood essence from them and check their memories? Perhaps we can learn some secrets from them...”

“Yow know how to extract memories?”

Zhu Baidao was surprised. That was a very rare skill to have.

“Yeah.”

Niu Baidao thought about it and nodded, “Sure. I’ll send you some later. But Su Yu, remember this. You can study those memories or even research the blood essence. But you can’t cultivate with human blood essence. That will make you a devil. And this is only allowed for cultists. For any other human, you are not allowed to extract their blood essence. If I learn that you’re doing so, no matter how big of a genius you are, Great Ming will not welcome someone who has lost his humanity.”

Su Yu nodded. On the very first day he entered a laboratory, Bai Feng had solemnly told him the same.

“I won’t.”

“Good. I don’t want to see you standing opposite the human race one day. There might be some parasites within the human race, but that does not mean that all humans are bad. This applies to Great Qin, Great Xia, or even Great Zhou that you probably dislike. Even Great Zhou has countless soldiers fighting for humanity on the front lines...”

“Due to different positions, some people might cross some lines. But these people are not necessarily evil. You are probably aware of this, but there is a camp of people trying to avoid war with the myriad races. They believe that we should seek peace and delay the war. At the end of the day, they are also working hard for the sake of humanity. In fact, Great Ming can be considered a part of this camp. Our prefect’s official stance is to delay the great war as long as we can. Do you think that our prefect is evil, Su Yu?”

Niu Baidao sighed, “There are a lot of things we must consider when making our policies. Not everything can be solved by fighting a hot-blooded war with our enemies. We can only fight when it is worth doing so. You should avoid putting the same label on everyone just because of their position.”

Su Yu nodded, “I understand. Don’t worry, I don’t have such extreme opinions.”

A lot of people had told him the same, such as Hong Tan, Wan Tiansheng, Chen Yong, and Liu Wenyan. He should not be too quick to put a label on everyone. Some people might not be friends, but these people might not necessarily be enemies either.

Why did so many people tell Su Yu the same thing? Because they believed that Su Yu was still too young and inexperienced with the ways of the world.

Su Yu did not argue. He actually agreed with them. He was not a merit point. Not everyone would love him. It was normal for people to dislike each other due to differing opinions. He wasn’t extreme enough to label anyone with a different opinion as an enemy. But there were some people who he would definitely deal with one day. For example, the Invincible who had attacked earlier.

He was not optimistic that they would be able to find out the identity of this Invincible through this attack. If it was this easy, this Invincible wouldn't have stayed hidden for so many years.

"Seven characters..."

That was quite a lot, especially since all of these were Sunmoon characters. Not even Invincibles could form Sunmoon characters so easily. These seven characters might be the ones that the unknown Invincible had kept hidden all along. Otherwise, others might find out who that Invincible was through those characters.

But Su Yu had one more question. Was this the same Invincible as the one who had appeared during the battle in Great Xia?

At this thought, Su Yu asked the little furball, "Can you differentiate the smell of different characters?"

"Yes, but I need to enter the sea of willpower and have a meal inside before I can do that..."

Su Yu's eyes flickered.

"So you can only do so after entering the sea of willpower?"

"Yeah."

The little furball replied lazily. He was unsure, but he was confident he could do so if the food was nice enough.

Su Yu felt helpless. This was quite a useless ability. If they could access the sea of willpower of that unknown Invincible so easily, things would have been much easier to solve. Which Invincible would allow one access to their sea of willpower? That would never happen.

In fact, even at Su Yu's current level, he would never allow anyone to inspect his sea of willpower.

Chapter 695: Dragonrise Drum Rumbles (2)

At the same time.

Zhu Tiandao's entourage continued heading toward the Dual Holy Prefecture with the Iron Cavalry leading the way in front of the group. Including Zhu Tiandao, seven Sunmoons were seated in the chariot pulled by the golden dragon.

They would attract countless gazes each time they passed by a city. With one look, everyone would know that this was a group of big shots from Great Ming.

Inside the spacious chariot, Zhu Tiandao was leisurely sipping tea. Looking at the experts around him, he smiled, “Everyone, what’s with the gloomy expressions? I’m not asking all of you to die. We’re only going to be making a complaint.”

“Prefect Zhu...” One of them said, “We all know what’s going on, so let me be honest. Everyone knows that such an Invincible exists, but everyone is pretending to be blind. Why? Because there is no proof. It won’t benefit anyone to make a big fuss out of it. You can complain about the cult, but complaining about this unknown Invincible is not wise.”

Zhu Tiandao said, “That’s right. Nobody knows who that Invincible is. The human race has dozens of Invincibles, and each of them has contributed greatly to humanity. Who should we investigate? Who among them will agree to be investigated? Without solid proof, making a big fuss out of it will not benefit any of us.”

The others were relieved to hear that.

Zhu Tiandao was not done. He continued, “However, this person is indeed a big threat. Do you all deny that? Back then, Ye Batian was killed. Tomorrow, Su Yu will be killed. The day after that, it might be Huang Teng. Qin Fang can be the next to die. Or maybe some other geniuses with the potential to affirm their dao like Xia Longwu and Zhou Polong.”

Zhu Tiandao beamed and asked, “Are we going to keep ignoring this? Nobody wants to create a conflict between fellow human Invincibles and sow distrust among them. Nobody can bear the responsibility of a civil war between Invincibles. But turning a blind eye is clearly not working. If that fellow has remained silent after killing Ye Batian, everyone will slowly let the matter go. But no. This person has moved repeatedly as of late.”

Zhu Tiandao coldly asked, “Are you going to keep turning a blind eye even now?”

Administrator Hu sighed and said, “Previously, this person made a move within Great Xia. It has only been less than half a year since then...”

That unknown Invincible was moving too frequently. And this was a dangerous signal.

The Sunmoon from Great Song hesitated slightly before asking, “Did this person move both times for the fifth principal’s character and Su Yu’s grand cycle acupoints? Or was it all for the sake of eliminating the geniuses of the multiple character faction?”

“If this person was also the culprit for the fifth principal’s death, then this person has been targetting the multiple character faction all along...” Zhu Tiandao asked, “Do you think that everyone else will be fine since only the multiple character faction is being targeted?”

“I didn’t mean that!” The Sunmoon shook his head and said, “What I’m trying to say is, since this person is so determined to eliminate the multiple character faction, to the point of acting recklessly, the multiple character faction might be the key to finding out this person’s identity.”

Zhu Tiandao said nothing. That was right. The others also sank into silence. Catching an Invincible with a bait? That wasn’t something that could be done easily. More importantly, if they really did manage to lure the Invincible over, who would be the one in charge of dealing with the Invincible?

Their heads started to hurt. This was not something they could get involved in. As Sunmoons, they were too weak to get involved in conflicts between Invincibles. In the end, everything would be up to those Invincibles.

After a while, the source qi density around them started increasing. They were near the Dual Holy Prefecture.

The Dual Holy Prefecture was inhabitated by quite a lot of people. A lot of Invincible families were based in this prefecture.

Inside the chariot, Zhu Tiandao was putting his clothes in order when he thought of something and hurriedly tore parts of his clothes off. Under the dumbfounded gazes of the Sunmoons, he even cut himself a few times to leave some wounds on his body. Finally, he poured some blood on his clothes. No, he wasn’t done. He also added a trail of blood to the corner of his mouth.

“Prefect Zhu...”

Zhu Tiandao nonchalantly said, “Five...no, nine Sunmoons attacked Great Ming, nearly destroying Great Ming in the surprise attack. I’m speaking the truth, right? My friends, do not forget to serve as my witness later. There were nine Sunmoons, right?”

“Y-yeah...you...”

They didn’t even know what to say anymore. This was a prefect! The leader of a prefecture. Strictly speaking, prefects were supposed to be equals of Invincibles in terms of status. How could a prefect be this shameless?

Forget the fact that he was completely fine. Even if he was really injured, he should still take note of his appearance as a prefect.

Zhu Tiandao did not care. He waved his hand and covered the golden dragon with a layer of dark substance, making the dragon look like a worm that had just crawled out of mud. As for the Iron Cavalry soldiers, a rain of blood descended upon them, dying all of them red with blood.

After stopping to think, Zhu Tiandao proceeded to attack his own charriot and leave some damages on it. A hole was blasted through the charriot wall, allowing the Sunmoons to feel the movement of wind inside the charriot. As for the massive Great Ming banner hanging on the charriot, half of it was burned off. With this, they finally had the appearance of a defeated army that was fleeing from the battlefield.

The Sunmoons grimaced. From this, they could see that Zhu Tiandao was going to milk the hell out of this incident.

How shameless!

“Prefect Zhu, this...”

Zhu Tiandao smiled and said, “Don’t worry, my friends. Great Ming has suffered disastrous losses from the battle earlier. As a prefect, my appearance no longer matters. Why should I care about appearances when the Human Realm has descended into such chaos?”

“Everyone, say what you should say. As for the things you shouldn’t say, it honestly won’t change anything even if you say it. You understand, right? Just tell the truth.”

After saying that, he walked out of the carriage.

A short while later, a short and stout middle-aged man flew over and greeted, “Father!”

When his gaze landed on the entourage, he was rendered speechless. What was his father doing? Weren’t they supposed to be fine? Why did they look like an army that had just been beaten out of the Allheaven Battlefield?

“Do you have the Dragonrise Drum with you?”

“Yeah.”

The chubby newcomer took out a massive drum from his storage ring. The other Sunmoons were dumbstruck yet again. Wasn’t this thing supposed to stay at the entrance of the Knowledge Seeking Realm? Why was it in the storage ring of this fellow?

Holy shit! Something big was going to happen!

That thought had barely crossed their mind when Zhu Tiandao grabbed the drum. The sound of drumbeats spread throughout the Dual Holy Prefecture.

Boom!

First strike.

Boom!

Second strike.

The first strike signified that one wished to meet an Invincible.

The second strike signified that one was here to seek justice.

The third strike signified that a crisis only Invincibles could handle had appeared.

The fourth strike signified that a calamity affecting millions upon millions of lives had befallen a prefecture.

The fifth strike signified that there was a crisis on the Allheaven Battlefield and all Invincibles in seclusion needed to end their seclusions.

The sixth strike signified that the entire Human Realm was in danger.

The seventh strike signified that an Invincible had fallen.

The eighth strike signified that the final war against humanity had arrived.

The ninth strike signified that the forces of humanity had been defeated. It was time to flee and work toward ensuring the continuation of humanity as a race.

Boom!

Third strike.

At this point, the aura of Invincibles started rising from the distant floating palaces. The third strike signified a matter that only Invincibles could handle.

That was not all.

Boom!

Fourth strike.

A prefecture was in danger.

The aura of two Invincibles spread over from the distant palaces.

Countless people in the Dual Holy Prefecture looked up upon hearing the fourth drumbeat. When they saw the blood-soaked Zhu Tiandao, they were all alarmed.

Fourth strike.

Which prefecture had encountered crisis? They saw the broken army in the sky. Great Ming! That was the ceremonial chariot of the Great Ming prefect!

With a calm expression, Zhu Tiandao hollered, “Great Ming is in danger! Nine Sunmoons and fifteen Mountainseas attacked Great Ming! Great Ming is in danger! Great Ming is in danger! The Myriad Race Cult is running amok! My father is fighting for humanity on the Allheaven Battlefield. Since he isn’t around, I am here to seek help! The Human Realm is in grave danger! The Myriad Race Cult has gained the upper hand. Great chaos shall descend upon all of us soon!”

One miserable declaration after another was made. Under the support of his cultivation and the Dragonrise Drum, these words were spread all over the Dual Holy Prefecture. Countless people were shocked. Great Ming was in danger? Prefect Zhu Tiandao was personally here to seek help.

Over the past three hundred years, Great Qi prefect was the sole prefect to have ever asked for help from the Dual Holy Prefecture. At the time, Great Qi King had perished. But Great Ming King was still alive. He might not be around, but was Great Ming really in such a crisis? The attack of nine Sunmoons! Everyone was shocked.

Zhu Tiandao maintained a calm expression on his face despite his sorrowful words. Not far away, the main gates of the two holy lands swung open.

“Start a hearing.”

A calm voice rang out. Next, one expert after another left their places of residence, their cultivation chambers, and other places to gather at the hall. The holy lands were opening their halls.

This would normally only happen when the major affairs of the Human Realm were discussed. At the summit of the War God Mountain, Silk Destroying King frowned and stepped toward the War God Hall.

Deep inside the Knowledge Seeking Realm, Great Han King sighed and stepped toward the Knowledge Seeking Hall. A prefect was personally asking for help, claiming that his prefecture was on the verge of destruction.

Bullshit! Could Zhu Tiandao stop talking irresponsibly? Even if Great Ming was really attacked by nine Sunmoons, it wouldn’t be destroyed so easily. If that really happened, would he be in the mood to come here?

He was clearly here to throw a tell on someone and throw a tantrum. Why beat the drum four times while he was at it? This matter had probably spread to even the Allheaven Battlefield by now.

Perhaps more Invincibles would return before long. After all, Great Ming wasn't too weak as a prefecture. Since such a prefecture was in danger, how could the Invincibles still calmly stay on the battlefield? This incident would greatly embarass the two Invincibles in command of the two holy lands.

The Invincible families in charge of leading the Human Realm would not be left off lightly as well. Why? Because there were indeed nine Sunmoons. That was something Zhu Tiandao would not dare to lie about.

A prefecture had actually been attacked by nine Sunmoons at the same time. The two holy lands wouldn't be able to escape responsibility for this.

***

Zhu Tiandao smiled and tossed the drum back to his son. "Put it back to its original position. Don't lose it. You won't be able to pay for it."

His son smiled before flying away with the drum.

Meanwhile, a few injured Mountainseas with helpless expressions could be seen at the entrance of the Knowledge Seeking Realm. That fellow had snatched the drum under their watch. He must have gone mad.

However, they didn't have the time to pursue this matter as two Invincibles had left seclusion and called for a hearing. A lot of heads might fall today. Some of the experts heading toward the two halls were deeply worried as they cursed inwardly. Damn it! Which madman provoked Great Ming?

That damn Zhu Family was an expert at throwing tantrums in the Dual Holy Prefecture.

Chapter 696: The Reasonable Old Zhu (1)

Both holy lands hovered in the sky. And the entrances to both were wide open.

Inside the War God Hall.

Silk Destroying King was seated atop the throne. With a wave of his hand, space warped as the two halls joined together.

Inside the Knowledge Seeking Hall, Great Han King remained silent as well. They both sat at their respective sides without conversing with each other.

From the outside, the two holy lands still appeared separate. This was the power of the Invincible Realm. A realm where space and time could be affected.

Outside the Knowledge Seeking Realm, Zhu Tiandao got off his carriage and looked at the stairs in front of him. There were 99 steps in total, leading straight to the Knowledge Seeking Hall.

Numerous imposing statues stood on the two sides of the stairs. The group stepped forward and had their identities verified. With a calm expression, Zhu Tiandao started climbing the stairs.

The other Sunmoons did the same.

Inside the hall, Great Han King was seated on a throne. One level lower than him were eight seats. Seated on these seats were the heads of the eight major famlies running the Knowledge Seeking Realm.

All of them had solemn expressions.

The person making the complaint was not a nobody they could bully. That was a prefect and the son of a big shot in the Knowledge Seeking Realm. If it wasn't for their lack of numbers, the Zhu Family would definitely be one of the eight families running the Knowledge Seeking Realm.

Zhu Tiandao climbed the stairs at a leisurely pace.

After a while, the hall was within reach. And eventually, he stepped into the hall.

Inside, Zhu Tiandao said, "Great Ming prefect, Zhu Tiandao, greets Great Han King."

"Be at ease."

Great Han King had a small physique and a gentle appearance. However, he had a dignified presence about him, making it hard for anyone to meet his gaze.

He calmly asked, "The Dragonrise Drum was beaten four times. Great Ming has encountered danger. Has the crisis been resolved?"

"I'm not sure." Zhu Tiandao stepped forth and coldly said, "Five Sunmoons were killed and four Sunmoon character clones were destroyed. Additionally, fifteen Mountainseas were killed. But we are not sure if there are more hidden enemies."

"Clones of an Invincible?"

After a short silence, Great Han King asked, "Do you have proof?"

"Those are Sunmoon clones." Zhu Tiandao said, "All four of them came from the same person, so either it was an Invincible or Ye Batian is still alive. Those clones have the

strength of seventh-stage Sunmoons. And there were four of them. Please tell me. If it wasn't an Invincible, could it be Zhou Polong and his brother Zhou Potian?"

Right after that was said, one of the eight old men said, "Please be careful with what you say, Prefect Zhu."

Zhu Tiandao's eyes radiated an intense light as he roared, "Shut your mouth! I am the master of Great Ming. Who are you to interrupt a conversation between me and Great Han King?"

He added, "Soldiers, take his seat away. These people are not qualified to stay seated in my presence."

The faces of the guards standing outside the hall changed.

After a short silence, Great Han King said, "Guards, prepare a seat for Prefect Zhu."

Immediately after, two burly men carried a large chair into the room. It was only slightly shorter than Great Han King's throne and much taller than the chairs of the eight family heads.

Zhu Tiandao sat down unhesitatingly. He smiled and said, "I feel bad for letting you see this, Great Han King. But some people seems to have forgotten their place. Back then, all thirty six prefectures have entered an agreement to rule the Human Realm together. As for the so-called eight great families, they are merely our servants running the place for us. How dare they try to step on their masters?"

"Hmph!"

Zhu Tiandao ignored the changing expressions of the family heads and looked at the person who had spoken previously. "Even if I call Zhou Potian garbage right in front of his face, he wouldn't dare to say anything. How impudent of you. Who are you to tell me what I should say? Who gives you the confidence to speak that way to me?"

The light in Zhu Tiandao's eyes grew even more intense as he said, "Do you disagree with me? If you dare to provoke me one more time, I will cut you down right in front of Great Han King. Do you think I won't have the courage to do that?"

None of the eight family heads said anything. Even the representative from the Zhou Family, the second son of Great Zhou King, was staying silent with his head lowered. Zhu Tiandao sneered.

Great Han King did not interfere. After Zhu Tiandao was done venting his anger, Great Han King said, "Alright. Stop bickering. Let's get to the main topic."

Zhu Tiandao said, “Great Han King is a wise man. I don’t wish to bicker with them, but some rats are trying to step on me. I can’t hold my anger. My temper has always been good. I have ruled Great Ming for seventy-seven years and I have never crossed any lines. Great Ming has always remained friendly toward everyone. But now, someone is trying take advantage of our kindness and bully us!

“Nine Sunmoons! What was that? Were they trying to eliminate Great Ming while my father was away? Was it the Myriad Race Cult or someone else? Great Ming is under Knowledge Seeking Realm’s juristiction. What was the Knowledge Seeking Realm doing when Great Ming was under attack by so many Sunmoons?

“Each year, the various prefectures allocate countless resources to support the two holy lands. The two holy lands are also entitled to thirty percent of all earnings from the Allheaven Battlefield. With so much support, the holy lands have been renewing their promise to exterminate the Myriad Race Cult every year. But what is this?

“Nine Sunmoons attacked us today. Not long ago, we also killed Jin Yuhui and the blood fire devil. Even earlier, Xia Longwu killed a Sunmoon and three clones. In less than half a year, fifteen hostile Sunmoons have appeared in Great Xia and Great Ming.

“Fifteen Sunmoons! Six months! The entire Human Realm is under the jurisdiction of the Knowledge Seeking Realm and War Shrine. Today, I am here for an answer. Just how many Sunmoons are there left in the cult? If I don’t get an answer today, Great Ming will withdraw from the Human Alliance!”

Fifteen Sunmoons!

The expression of an old man who had just left many years of seclusion changed. He stepped forth and asked in alarm, “Prefect Zhu, are you speaking the truth?”

Zhu Tiandao said, “Everyone knows this. Only people like you who have been in seclusion don’t know about this. They are withholding information from you, blinding you from any useful information.”

The old man was not bothered by the rude tone. He first looked at Great Han King before looking at Silk Destroying King. Suddenly, he started coughing miserably.

After a while, he stopped and said, “Fifteen Sunmoons...half a year...”

The old man pointed at Great Han King furiously while gasping for breath. seeing that, Zhu Tiandao said, “Senior Wang, calm down. Don’t anger yourself to death. You’ve yet to hear the whole story. Do you know that several Sunmoons from the Six-Winged Divine Sect are pursuing Ye Batian’s grandstudent, Chen Yong? Everyone in the Human Realm knows this, but for some reason, nobody can do anything to the Six-Winged Divine Sect.

“Right, there’s also Lan Tian. He hid in Great Xia for decades, and nobody know about that. Several Sunmoon cultists have been very active in the three great oceans. The First Divine Sect master has also been creating trouble everywhere. A large number of cultists have been freely killing the civilians...

“Ten months ago, five seventh and eighth-stage Sunmoons attacked Xia Longwu. All of them perished. The end is nigh. In less than a year, about twenty enemy Sunmoons have been killed. But even so, there are still so many active enemy Sunmoons out there. How many enemy Sunmoons are there in the Human Realm exactly? Even the thirty-six prefectures would probably lose almost all their elites with the death of twenty Sunmoons. Meanwhile, the cult still has plenty to spare.”

Zhu Tiandao sneered and said, “So Senior Wang, what do you think now? Should I ask for help? I’m really afraid. We did kill nine Sunmoons today, but what if ninety of them come tomorrow? Won’t Great Ming be destroyed by these people?”

Silence descended.

Chapter 697: The Reasonable Old Zhu (2)

The old man demanded, “Great Han King, is Zhu Tiandao speaking the truth?”

Twenty Sunmoons had been killed in less than a year yet the cult still had many Sunmoons to spare. That was too frightening. Was this still the same Human Realm

He had been in seclusion for many years. If it wasn’t for the fact that the drum had been beaten four times, he would still be in seclusion.

He was able to see that Zhu Tiandao was deliberately making a fuss, but after hearing Zhu Tiandao’s words, he was alarmed. Dozens of Sunmoons had died in the Human Realm in less than a year. Had the Myriad Race Cult grown to such a level?

Also, he was even more alarmed to hear about the clones of an unknown Invincible. Not only him, a few other old experts who had remained in seclusion for many years were also shocked to hear that. Was one year a long time? Not at all. But so many things had happened in such a short time. That was too frightening. What was happening in the Human Realm?

After a short silence, Great Han King answered, “Yes.”

“You...” The old man coughed violently for a while before he continued, “You bastards! Why is this happening? Can’t you keep things under control? If you really can’t, a lot of geezers are still in seclusion. Just summon us out of seclusion to help!”

Furious, the old man started coughing again. He was one of the top experts who had been present during the founding of the various prefectures. He did not have much lifespan left. Due to the various injuries he had sustained while fighting for humanity, he had been in seclusion for many years. Only now did he know that so many things were happening in the Human Realm.

Great Han King said, “Things aren’t that bad yet. As for the incidents in Great Ming and Great Xia...”

He looked at Zhu Tiandao and asked, “Tiandao, what do you have in mind?”

Zhu Tiandao said, “It’s simple. The cult is getting too full of themselves. We need to kill at least ten of their Sunmoons to teach them a lesson. Since they have so many Sunmoons, we need to kill a lot for them to even feel anything. Since Great Ming is capable of killing nine, it shouldn’t be hard for the Knowledge Seeking Realm to kill ten. Also, the Knowledge Seeking Realm is monitoring the Human Realm to deal with the cult. But it was under the eight families’ watch that the cult was allowed to launch a large scale attack against Great Ming.

“What a joke. The eight families should piss off if they can’t do their job properly. Also, I want a detailed investigation on this issue. I want to know if anyone from the eight families are colluding with the cult to weaken Great Ming and Great Xia.”

The leaders of the eight families were furious to hear that. One of them said, “Prefect Zhu, we admit that we should take some blame for this. But it is too excessive to accuse us of colluding with the cult. That is slander.”

Zhu Tiandao coldly said, “I am only here speaking to you all because Great Ming still stands. Perhaps your families can have a taste of being attacked by nine Sunmoons as well. And after the incident, I can simply admit my fault and apologize to end the matter. As for the lives lost during the attack, it has nothing to do with me. Would you accept something like that?”

“Prefect Zhu...” One of them helplessly said, “The Knowledge Seeking Realm has never relaxed our suppression on the cult. This incident is merely an accident.”

“Accident?”

Zhu Tiandao sneered, “Sure. Remember your words. When nine Sunmoons come knocking in front of your home, don’t cry. It must be an accident as well.”

The family heads shut their mouths. They didn’t know what else they could say. Things would only get more troublesome if they spoke too much.

Zhu Tiandao said, “Oh, do you have nothing else to say? Good. It’s my turn to speak. Apart from my previous request, I also need the Six-Winged Divine Sect to be exterminated.

What a joke. We have Invincibles on standby in the Human Realm, yet nothing is being done when our own experts are being hunted by the cult. The Six-Winged Divine Sect must be wiped out. That is the only way to preserve our honor.

“The Yuan Family and Great Xia are useless. Yuan Qingdong volunteered to deal with the Six-Winged Divine Sect, but where is he? I reckon he’s a traitor as well. We need to arrest him and conduct a thorough investigation on his affiliation. Invincibles are hard to investigate, but it is fine to investigate a tiny first-stage Sunmoon, right?”

“Prefect Zhu!”

The Yuan Family head frowned and said, “It is improper for you to be the one to judge whether my son is a traitor or not.”

Zhu Tiandao nonchalantly said, “Sure. Answer me. Where’s Yuan Qingdong? Did he save the people he was supposed to save? Did he kill the cultists he was supposed to kill? No? Then this is dereliction of duty. He is a piece of trash. Why should we keep garbage like him around? Does Great Han King agree that the Six-Winged Divine Sect should be eliminated?”

Great Han King replied, “Yes.”

Zhu Tiandao smiled, “Good. Also, the eight families can take charge of this mission. The Six-Winged Divine Sect has two known Sunmoons and six known Mountainseas. If the eight families can’t even deal with a sect like this, they might as well quit their current positions.”

After thinking about it, Great Han King said, “The eight families shall be in charge of eliminating the Six-Winged Divine Sect. I want to see the heads of all their experts at the Mountainsea Realm and above.”

Zhu Tiandao continued, “Great Ming has suffered disastrous losses. We require external help to recuperate. Out of the 300,000 Strength Guard soldiers protecting the Knowledge Seeking Realm, I wish to conscript 100,000 of them to protect Great Ming.”

“Cough, cough, cough...”

Numerous people started coughing.

What a brazen demand.

The Strength Guard of the Knowledge Seeking Realm was an army of soldiers trained by the experts in the Knowledge Seeking Realm. Even the weakest of them was a Skysoar. And these people were also the main force used by the Knowledge Seeking Realm to contend against the Myriad Race Cult.

These soldiers did not participate in the battles on the front lines. Their main mission was to protect the home of humanity. What an audacious demand. He had actually asked for 100,000 of them at one go.

Even Great Ming's Iron Cavalry with Skysoars as the weakest soldier in the army had no more than 5,000 soldiers.

As for Great Xia, one of the three strongest prefectures, their Martial Dragon Guards also wasn't that strong. The Public Regiment of the Martial Dragon Guards only accept Infinite Strength cultivators as soldiers while Skysoars could be promoted into 10-men commanders. As for the Secret Regiment, their soldiers would start from the Skysoar Realm.

The Strength Guard soldiers of the Knowledge Seeking Realm might also start from the Skysoar Realm, but these soldiers were actually weaker than the elite armies of the various prefectures. Their cultivation had mostly been obtained through the use of medications. But their sheer quantity made them a force to be reckoned with.

Zhu Tiandao said, "Great Ming has just been attacked by nine Sunmoons. Why is it such a surprise that I need 100,000 soldiers to protect us against further attacks? It's not like the Knowledge Seeking Realm has been doing anything. These 300,000 soldiers are not cheap to raise. Why are you keeping them around if you're not using them?"

"..."

The moment those words were said, someone furiously retorted, "You need to remove those sky devouring ants as soon as possible!"

Zhu Tiandao frowned and said, "What are you talking about? The ants came themselves. It has nothing to do with us. Don't even think of stepping all over me. I won't budge. I need 100,000 Strength Guard soldiers protecting Great Ming. If that is not acceptable, go kill nine more Sunmoons and I will change my mind."

He looked at Great Han King and said, "Great Han King, that is a reasonable thing to ask for, right? If Great Han is attacked by nine Sunmoons while you're away, would you think that it's excessive of Brother Liu to ask for some Strength Guard soldiers to protect Great Han? If you guys really can't accept this, just get my dad to return and protect Great Ming. Do you think I really value the Strength Guard that much?"

Chapter 698: The Reasonable Old Zhu (3)

Great Han King said, "You're asking for too many of them."

"Fine. I'll take 80,000 of them. That's fine, right?"

“30,000.” Great Han King couldn’t be bothered to keep haggling. He said, “Take 30,000 of them with you but you’ll be in charge of feeding and supporting them.”

“No problem.” Zhu Tiandao smiled happily.

A Sunmoon objected, “Great Han King, this is improper. If we allow this, the other prefectures will do the same...”

Great Han King said, “It’s fine. Any prefecture can come and ask for 30,000 soldiers after killing nine Sunmoons.”

Administrator Hu probed, “Great Han King, Longwu killed five Sunmoons previously before killing another four. Can we get 30,000 soldiers as well?”

“...”

Silence.

Even Great Han King blanked out. Did that happen?

Administrator Hu said, “I’m telling the truth. Everyone knows this. Most of the Sunmoons are at the seventh and eighth stages.”

Great Han King remained silent.

When Silk Destroying King burst out with laughter, Great Han King finally spoke, “That is a matter for the War Shrine. It has nothing to do with us. Talk to the War Shrine.”

He was nearly confused by these people. But at the end of the day, wasn’t Great Xia under War Shrine’s jurisdiction? Why were they asking for reinforcement from him? Silk Destroying King’s face stiffened. Right. Great Xia was under their jurisdiction.

Administrator Hu turned to look at the War Shrine. Since Great Han King had done something for Great Ming, what about the War Shrine?

Silk Destroying King smiled and indifferently said, “True. If Great Xia is capable of supporting them, you can even get 50,000 soldiers from us. In fact, if Great Qin is interested, they can get 50,000 soldiers as well.”

Administrator Hu shivered.

Holy shit!

He had nearly forgotten about that. Could they even afford to support 50,000 Skysoars? That would cost them countless resources each month. Great Ming could afford them

because the expenses of Great Ming had never been that high. But it was entirely different for the warlike Great Xia.

Each Skysoar could use a drop of source qi liquid every three days. And these Skysoars would be doing nothing but cultivating once stationed in Great Xia. Even if they could get source qi liquid at the cheapest price of a merit point per drop, they would still need 500,000 merit points monthly to support that many Skysoars.

And that was only what they needed for cultivation. And in the event of a military campaign, they would spend even more. They would probably end up spending millions of merit points per month.

Administrator Hu's face changed. He was wrong. He should have kept his mouth shut. Should he accept this offer or not? If he agreed, would Marquis Xia cut him down in anger?

Great Xia wasn't actually in lack of experts. He had merely mentioned the matter after seeing Zhu Tiandao getting his request granted. But now...he was starting to regret it.

Zhu Tiandao was also looking at him curiously. Could Great Xia afford it? Why was Great Xia asking for this as well? What nonsense! Great Ming was weak but rich. Meanwhile, it was the other way around for Great Xia.

Zhu Tiandao decided that Administrator Hu wasn't even worth entertaining.

Thus, he moved on with his requests, "Sure. I can accept that. I won't be asking for too much. As long as you guys can eliminate the cult and protect Great Ming, I have nothing else to ask for. And finally, we need to talk about the crux of the matter. Is that Invincible a human? Who is that Invincible?"

With a mocking tone, Zhu Tiandao said, "Whether you can't, are unwilling, or aren't allowed to kill that Invincible, I don't care. More importantly, I need an answer from the two holy lands. Is that Invincible going to continue attacking? That is an Invincible. Why is someone like that spending all their time attacking their own people day in and day out? Is that fun? If this continues, my dad might decide to do the same as well. What can you do about it without proof? Right, Great Xia King can start doing the same as well. It's not like you guys will do anything without solid proof, right? Since you guys want to play this game, so be it!"

Zhu Tiandao beamed at the family head and said, "I'm not asking for much. I can accept that you can't kill this Invincible. But what are you going to do if more attacks happen? Silk Destroying King, Great Han King, both of you are the Invincibles currently in charge of holding the fort here in the Human Realm. I want to know your opinion on this."

This was the crux of the matter. An unknown Invincible was constantly attacking their own people. Who wouldn't be worried about this?

Silence descended.

Nobody said anything.

After a long while, someone finally spoke, “Are you sure the enemy is an Invincible?”

Zhu Tiandao lazily replied, “Nope. But we did destroy seven of their Sunmoon clones. Perhaps that’s a Sunmoon at Ye Batian’s level. But people with that level of talent are rarer than Invincibles. We can probably find out who that person is through a simple investigation.”

Silence descended yet again.

Great Han King started rapping on his armrest. After a while, he said, “Multiple attacks. This person has indeed gone mad. Regardless of whether this is a peak Sunmoon or an Eternal, this person is a tumor of humanity. I will talk to Great Qin King, Great Zhou King, Great Xia King, and Great Ming King. If another attack happens, we will thoroughly investigate all human Eternals. Anyone trying to stop us will take responsibility for the attacks.”

After a short pause, he asked, “Is this acceptable to you?”

Zhu Tiandao smiled, “Great Han King is indeed fair. But I’m afraid that things will get more complicated when the time comes. Whatever. Since Great Han King has spoken, what else can I say? If that person attacks again, I guess we can all start going wild. Since you guys are trying to make my life difficult, the Zhu Family will migrate to a small realm and have my old man protect only that realm. We will enjoy our live as the local tyrant. As for the Human Realm, you guys can have fun with it.”

Great Han King said, “If Great Ming King hears this, he will—”

Before Great Han King could finish, Zhu Tiandao sighed and said, “Those were his words. I have no choice. He said these words out of worry before leaving. And what can I do? An Invincible has indeed attacked us. I’m not Xia Longwu. He’s trying to affirm his dao. I’m not.”

With a nonchalant tone, Zhu Tiandao said, “If I wish to affirm my dao, I’ll simply find a minor realm and do it there. At worst, I’ll stay in that realm for the rest of my life. Isn’t the life as a local tyrant great? With my old man’s strength, if he stays on the defensive in the realm, you will need around ten Invincibles to defeat him. And even in the event of defeat, he will still be able to drag an Invincible or two down with him. He won’t be worthy of his fame if he can’t even do that much.”

Great Han King said, “Stop babbling nonsense.”

Silk Destroying King rolled his eyes and said, “Just stop. Zhu Tiandao, if you keep talking nonsense, we’ll really need to teach you a lesson.”

Zhu Tiandao grinned and said, “I was joking. Don’t take me so seriously. But that is all I have to say. If the Invincible attacks again, I will stop joking around. At that time, Great Ming will start playing the same game as well. I hope all of you will still find the game as enjoyable.”

Silence descended.

Zhu Tiandao alone was smiling happily. Nobody else could smile.

Chapter 699: The Reasonable Old Zhu (4)

Zhu Tiandao said, “I have no choice. Why should I care about others when I’m hurt? Do you guys really think that everyone can be a saint? You keep telling others to be magnaminous and generous when you’re not the one making the sacrifice. Who do you think you are? You’re only saying all this because your people aren’t the ones dying. What if that Invincible decides to kill a Yuan Family member today, a Zhou Family member tomorrow, and a Zhang Family member the day after? I’ll tell you to be magnanimous and think about the human race. Are you going to agree? Come on, say yes. The moment you say yes, your families will lose at least one member each day from tomorrow onward. Do you want to test me?

“I mean, it’s very easy for an Invincible to assassinate a few Sunmoons without leaving any proof behind. My old man can do that as well. Even if I have to do it myself, I can easily kill some early Sunmoons without leaving any proof as well. But when that happens, you guys need to be magnanimous and think for humanity. Come on, say yes. If you say yes, I will withdraw all the requests I made earlier. I will leave right away. What do you think?”

Silence descended.

After a short silence, Great Han King said, “I understand. You’re right. This unknown Invincible is starting to affect the stability of humanity. If this continues, our unity will be broken. And once broken, it will be hard to repair. I don’t know who that person is, but I can promise that I will investigate this till the end if another attack happens. If anyone dares to stop me, Great Han will make the same choice as Great Ming. Are you satisfied with this?”

Zhu Tiandao grinned, “Of course. That bastard spends all their time doing stupid things. We can tolerate them once since we have no way of finding out who that bastard is. But why is that bastard doing it again and again? Do they think that everyone is stupid? Do they think that they can kill anyone they want? Why don’t they take a look in the mirror before creating trouble in Great Ming?”

His gaze landed on the eight family heads as he continued, “If that bastard must kill someone, it is better to kill some useless individuals that nobody will notice. Why bother trying to kill elites like us? How stupid is that? Perhaps...that Invincible is the old man of one of these useless individuals?”

“Cough.”

One of the family heads helplessly said, “Prefect Zhu, it is pointless to say all that. If we really know who that person is, we wouldn’t have been so helpless. You know how difficult it is to find this person. Please understand us. Yes, we admit our mistake for failing to prevent the attack in time. But there are words that you should stop saying as it won’t benefit anyone but our enemies.”

“That makes sense. Old Zhao is indeed the smart one.” Zhu Tiandao said, “See? Isn’t it simple? Just admit it when you do something wrong. Why remain stubborn when everyone knows what’s going on? So? How long will the eight families take to deal with the Six-Winged Divine Sect?”

“Great Han King gave us three months—”

Before the old man could finish, Zhu Tiandao said, “Three months? Are you really that useless? Are you really going take that long to complete the job?”

“...”

The old man from the Zhao Family sighed and said, “One month. Each of the eight families will send a Sunmoon for this mission. The eight Sunmoons will search the world and find their main stronghold before killing all their higher ups within one month. That is our answer to the world.”

“That’s more like it.” Zhu Tiandao said, “Keep Feng Ji and Chen Yong alive as well. I’ll have Old Hou join your group. Don’t even think of playing any tricks. What are you looking at? I’m speaking about you! Don’t try anything funny. You guys are free to do whatever you want to the Xia Family, but Chen Yong and Feng Ji have nothing to do with the Xia Family. I honestly don’t care, but they are the martial uncles of Great Ming’s golden goose. I have no choice but to care for them as well. If they end up dead and my golden goose runs away in sorrow, are you guys going to compensate me? Each family only needs to pay me thirty million merit points for my loss. If you agree, I can even cancel this request.”

Not giving the others any chance to speak, he said, “In that case, we have a deal. Thirty million per family. That’s alright, I suppose. I’ll get around two hundred million merit points in total. You guys can do whatever you want.”

Both Great Han King and Silk Destroying King stayed silent.

Someone else said, “Now that we’re on this topic, let’s talk about Su Yu as well. I’ve learned of what happened. He achieved the grand cycle body forging, triggering the laws of the ancient Human Emperor...”

“Hahaha!” Zhu Tiandao roared with laughter and said, “Holy shit. You fools...you guys are truly as dumb as the cult.”

The others blanked out.

Zhu Tiandao’s body rocked back and forth as he laughed, “Don’t tell me you really think that the phenomenon is real? Do you think the cult Sunmmons just happened to be in the city at the same time? Do you think they are so stupid? Grand cycle body forging? Human Emperor? Where are your brains?”

“Come!”

A Mountainsea entered the hall.

“Show everyone how stupid they are. Pick a random person and send them a blessing.”

“Yes.”

The Iron Cavalry expert left before returning with a Skysoar.

“Alright. Start forging your body.” Zhu Tiandao said, “Let these fools see how impressive Great Ming’s special effects are.”

The Skysoar did not say anything and started forging his body. A Skysoar was capable of multiple body forgings. He circulated his source qi in accordance with his body forging art. Right after a round of circulation, the sky changed.

Several golden clouds appeared in the sky. Next, the cloud changed into the following words: Forge your body everyday and receive a blessing everyday.

Those words dropped from the sky and engulfed the Skysoar. The overjoyed Skysoar hurriedly absorbed the heavenly source qi within those words. Before long, a layer of golden light appeared around his body as well. The others were completely stunned, including people like Administrator Hu.

Holy shit!

Fake?

Both Great Han King and Silk Destroying King blanked out as well. They had also heard about the phenomenon.

But the phenomenon was fake?

It was produced by Great Ming? They had fooled everyone?

With a pensive look, Great Han King said, “The Zhu Family sure has a lot of heavenly source qi if you’re generous enough to create fake phenomena with it.”

Zhu Tiandao laughed and said, “You have to spend to earn more. It’s only heavenly source qi. In return, we got nine Sunmoons. That is a worthy trade.”

“Hahaha!” Zhu Tiandao said, “I thought everyone would realize the truth after the deaths of those Sunmoons. But…there are actually quite a lot of fools here in the two holy lands. Hahaha! I only want to say that please don’t lose your brain while cultivating. Why would we let Su Yu forge his body in public without any preparation? I thought anyone with a brain could see through the ploy. But instead…hahahaha…this is too funny!”

He continued laughing madly. The expressions of many people turned ugly. Screw this guy! Who would know that it was fake? The whole thing created such a big ruckus! Furthermore, they weren’t even there in person! According to the reports they received, the phenomenon was a very big deal. But in the end…it was fake?

Holy shit!

Where did Great Ming get the heavenly source qi to do that? Had they been keeping their heavenly source fruits unused all these years? The person who had spoken earlier had an ugly expression. He felt humiliated. But there was nothing he could say.

It was fake.

Holy shit!

He swore to not believe anything he didn’t see with his own eyes anymore. That damn Great Ming.

Zhu Tiandao said, “Remember to not leak this. In truth, we won’t be able to bait more Sunmoon cultists with the same trick anymore. Otherwise, I would have prepared a few other phenomena for the other realms as well. For example, we can have the Human Emperor send another blessing for a Cloudbreach breakthrough or have the myriad races offer a congratulatory message for a Mountainsea breakthrough. I wonder if I can pull this off one more time.”

Silence enveloped the hall.

Damn it! First, this fellow claimed that Great Ming was nearly destroyed. Then, he claimed that it was a trap all along. Was he playing everyone here for a fool? This was infuriating!

“How about Su Yu’s grand cycle acupoints?”

Zhu Tiandao answered, “That’s true. He opened 360 acupoints. Or was it 350? I’m not sure. It doesn’t matter. Opening so many acupoints isn’t necessarily a good thing. As for how he did it…well, just spend a lot of money. It’s really that simple. If you wish to have your genius juniors open so many acupoints as well, go ahead. We won’t stop you.”

He sounded completely nonchalant. That was nothing. Since the phenomenon was fake, why did the number of acupoints matter? They were free to open that many acupoints if they wanted.

As for Administrator Hu and the others, they were starting to doubt the world.

Holy shit!

It was fake.

Had all of them been played for a fool? But…that sense of oppression was truly scary. It felt incomparably real. How was that fake? Had Great Ming reached such a high level of skill in special effects production? They felt gloomy.

Great Han King was also feeling very speechless. Silk Destroying King rolled his eyes and said, “If it’s fake, it’s fake. It’s enough to do it once for Su Yu. We never have enough heavenly source fruits in the Human Realm. Can’t you use fake heavenly source qi for the demonstration instead? Why waste so much heavenly source qi for the body forging of a Skysoar? What a waste.”

He said, “Back then, your elder brother was forced to use blood essence to complete his Source Opening due to a lack of heavenly source fruits and died miserably. But now, you’re actually wasting heavenly source fruits for something like this? What an unfilial son!”

Zhu Tiandao could only say, “Su Yu told me he might be able to discover the source soul acupoint. If he succeeded, we wouldn’t need any heavenly source fruits to complete the Source Opening process anymore. Thus, I thought it would be fine to waste some heavenly source fruits…”

The others were tired of listening to him.

Silk Destroying King asked, “So did he discover the source soul acupoint?”

“Not yet.”

“And you still trust him?”

“Of course.” Zhu Tiandao said, “He’s great. The Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art, Source Soul Cultural Art, Pure Source Art, Soul Devouring Art, and the coming Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art are all excellent cultivation methods. He also said that he would be able to discover the source soul acupoint within a few years. How can I not trust him?”

He insisted that he had wasted his heavenly source fruits because of his trust. Wasn’t that an incredible kid?

“Su Yu...”

Great Han King said, “I took a look at both the Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art and Source Soul Cultural Art. Both of them are good cultivation methods...”

Zhu Tiandao beamed, “You think so as well? What a pity that the Knowledge Seeking Realm has been silent despite his contributions. How disappointing. Back then, even the creator of the garbage Myriad Text Sutra received two body forging slots and a promotion to senior researcher. But now...hehehe. I guess there’s no point talking about this. This is all the Knowledge Seeking Realm amounts to. Su Yu is a nobody. Of course you don’t care about him. It’s fine. Great Ming will give him what he deserves.”

Upon hearing that, Great Han King looked at the eight families. One of them said, “The cultivation methods have just started distribution. We have yet to see the actual effects of these cultivation methods. In fact, we’re already in discussion about his reward.”

Silk Destroying King laughed and said, “That’s too troublesome. Su Yu? The War Shrine will offer him one body forging slot and one chance to cultivate in the War Shrine. Oh, he will receive access to the War God Pavillion. He can also join the War God Academy to pursue his studies. This offer will remain effective for ten years.”

Zhu Tiandao’s face turned unsightly.

Screw that!

This bastard was trying to steal his prize!

Dream on!

Despite his thoughts, he said, “Thank you, Silk Destroying King. If Su Yu is unable to come, I hope that the War Shrine will agree to a replacement that he sends. After all, some researchers don’t care about something like this. Instead, they love sharing what they have with others. For example, Su Yu’s father might appreciate this offer...”

It was that simple. Su Yu himself would never come. Who knew if he would still return after coming here? The War Shrine could have his father instead. His father was quite impressive. He was an Infinite Strength cultivator with thirty-six acupoints. He was actually quite decent. They should never underestimate him.

Zhu Tiandao was greatly pleased with himself. This was such a good idea. Su Yu would definitely feel grateful after learning about this. He would be glad to send his father to the War Shrine. That would be a much safer place to be.

In fact, that was probably the safest place he could be at. Anyone daring to perform an assassination in the War Shrine would instantly provoke multiple Invincibles. After all, the War Shrine was the headquarters of multiple Invincibles.

Silk Destroying King was left completely speechless. Screw this! This damn kid of Old Zhu was getting less and less adorable nowadays! This fatty was so cute when he was younger!

Silk Destroying King still remembered how he used to flick Young Fatty Zhu's little birdie for fun back then. This fatty was no longer as fun nowadays.

Chapter 700: Daddy Says (1)

Zhu Tiandao was able to easily enforce his demands. Since he did not need anything from them, he could afford to take an unyielding stance. What could they do to him?

At this moment, Great Han King thought of something and asked, "Does Su Yu have a ruin under his control?"

Zhu Tiandao frowned.

Even Invincibles were getting interested in the so-called ruin?

Great Han King smiled and said, "Tiandao, don't think too much. I'm only reminding you that he's getting too conspicuous. The myriad races must have learned of this as well. Tell him to stop learning from Xia Longwu..."

Administrator Hu's expression changed.

Zhu Tiandao nodded pensively and said, "You're right."

Great Han King sighed and said, "In fact, the more famous he is, the more troublesome things will be. If his ruin is able to support one dao affirmation, it will ruin the plans of many people..."

He scanned the crowd and said, "I know that a lot of people are waiting for Xia Longwu. They are waiting for him to go to the Allheaven Battlefield and kill an Invincible. But it's about time you guys stop creating trouble. It's pointless."

"As for Su Yu..." He scanned the crowd again before speaking with an emotionless face, "You won't achieve much even if you kill him. What if he already told someone about the

ruin? What if that someone is Xia Longwu or Zhu Tiandao? What's the point of killing him? What can you stop by killing him?"

The expressions of several individuals changed.

A few others had looks of disbelief. The old man who had spoken earlier said, "Great Han King, are you saying that some people are trying to kill Su Yu to prevent him from passing the ruin over to someone who can use it for dao affirmation?"

This old man didn't know who Su Yu was. But through this hearing, he understood that Su Yu was an exceptional human genius. And he seemed to have inherited an Invincible ruin. And now, some people were trying to kill him.

As for the reason for that? It was simple. They didn't want to give Xia Longwu the chance to affirm his dao in secret. They needed Xia Longwu to do it openly in the Allheaven Battlefield.

Great Han King said, "Perhaps. The myriad races are probably trying to do the same. Thus, more and more people will target him. It is not my place to say if what Su Yu did was right or wrong. He did share his cultivation methods and kill the enemies of humanity. But the more cultivation methods he releases, the more convinced some people would be that he has a ruin. More and more people are seeing his ruin as a threat."

Great Han King paused shortly before continuing, "The myriad races won't stop trying to kill him. There's not much we can do. We can only try our best to keep him safe while he's in the Human Realm. Or you can send him to the Knowledge Seeking Realm. I will personally guarantee his safety."

Zhu Tiandao was about to speak when Great Han King said, "Tiandao, you understand this. If he doesn't come, it's impractical for us to constantly keep an eye on Great Ming. All of us are bound to be occupied at times. You can't ask an Eternal to spend all their time protecting a young man."

Zhu Tiandao nodded. He thought about it and said, "Great Han King is right. But his safety is still ensured in Great Ming. As for the ruin...Actually, Xia Longwu has taken it away long ago. Why don't we announce this to the Myriad Realms. If they need to kill someone, they can go after Xia Longwu. It's not like that lunatic is scared of assassinations..."

Administrator Hu rolled his eyes. Bastard! Could this fellow be less of a bastard? Was he not ashamed when saying those words?

Zhu Tiandao did not seem to mind. If he was being honest, nobody would be able to take Xia Longwu's life while he was inside the Human Realm. And the moment he stepped out of the Human Realm, everyone would try to kill him regardless.

In that case, nothing would change even if he was made Su Yu's scapegoat. In fact, that madman would probably welcome Invincible assassins. They might even be able to lure some Invincibles to death doing this.

Zhu Tiandao said, "Even if Xia Longwu is still unaware of the ruin, I can simply go back and have Su Yu tell him. And at that point, you guys will have to switch your target to Xia Longwu if you want to stop him from affirming his dao in a ruin."

Someone gloomily said, "Prefect Zhu, be careful with what you say. We're not the ones trying to stop Prefect Xia. It's the myriad races. Why are you constantly trying to turn Prefect Xia against us?"

Zhu Tiandao laughed, "Not at all. Don't misunderstand me. I'm definitely not trying to do that. Why do I even care? This is none of my business."

He grinned, "Xia Longwu is a butcher with a terrible temper. I reckon he has a ninety percent chance of failing his breakthrough. I suggest you stop messing with him. If you push things too far, do you believe that affirming his dao is the only thing he can do? What if he decides to throw caution to the wind and give up on trying to break through? All your plans will fail.

"Don't forget that some people are waiting for his breakthrough to reap some benefits themselves. If you push things too far and he decides to affirm his dao in a random minor realm, well, you can kiss all your plans goodbye.

"Qin Zhen, the Zhou brothers, the eldest kid of the Yuan Family, the eldest kid of the Liu Family...tsk tsk. So many people are waiting for Xia Longwu to act as their shield while they break through. This might be their only chance. Stop messing around. Not even someone like me can tolerate this, much less a lunatic like Xia Longwu. Keep a tighter leash on your dogs. Learn to use your brain. Don't end up as the one to pay for the mistakes of others. If you think I'm talking nonsense...hehehe. Just wait and see."

Silence descended.

After giving Zhu Tiandao a glance, Great Han King smiled and said, "We're agreed, then. As for the Xia Family..."

He looked at Administrator Hu and asked, "Little Hu, do you have anything to add?"

Administrator Hu smiled and replied, "No. Both the prefect and the marquis have not said anything. We're prioritizing stability."

Great Han King gave no reply. Silk Destroying King stayed silent as well.

It was much scarier for the Xia Family to not say anything.

People like Zhu Tiandao who would bicker endlessly were those who still wished to survive in the Human Realm. As for the ones staying silent, they might lose their patience one day and do something truly crazy.

And the Xia Family had nothing to say. Even Great Xia King had been very silent recently. Xia Longwu's dao affirmation had turned into their sole obsession. And regardless of the result, great chaos would come after.

Great Han King's head ached when he thought of that. He was prepared to pull Yuan Qingdong out of Great Xia if Administrator Hu said something. But no.

The Xia Family had nothing to say. The less they had to say, the more troublesome this was.

Zhu Tiandao said nothing. He didn't care since it was none of his business. But Xia Family's attitude had indeed caused some people to shiver in fear. Even the lunatic butcher, Xia Longwu, had nothing to say. How scary was that? The eight family heads sank into silence.

Great Han King sighed inwardly and said, "So are we agreed that the crisis of Great Ming has been solved? Do you have anything else to add, Tiandao?"

Zhu Tiandao nodded, "I have one last thing to say. It's nothing big. It's only a personal matter. Can I get a few Invincible notes for Su Yu? This is no big deal. I only want some regular notes. Great Ming has provided the rewards and body forging slot he should have gotten on behalf of the Knowledge Seeking Realm. Thus, you won't need to give anything valuable. I only want a note from each of the eight families and maybe thirty or fifty of them from the Knowledge Seeking Realm. This is not difficult at all. Any random notes written by Invincibles will do."

Silence descended. What a thick face.

After a short silence, one of the family heads said, "We don't share our Invincible notes with outsiders."

Each Invincible note contained the comprehension of the Invincible who had written the note. Generally, these notes would not be shared with outsiders.

Zhu Tiandao nodded, "Fine. The Source Soul Cultural Art is a lot better than the Myriad Text Sutra. If the creator of the Myriad Text Sutra was given two body forging slots, Su Yu should get at least four, right? Great Ming won't forget to send one person per year to the holy land for body forging during the next four years. Ah, right, we're going to use our once-per-fifty-year slot as well. Thus, Great Ming will be taking the slots for the next five years. This is acceptable, right?"

"..."

Zhu Tiandao yawned and said, “We’re agreed, then. Don’t even bother telling me that the Source Soul Cultural Art is worse than the Myriad Text Sutra. It’s pointless. Don’t treat everyone as fools.”

The Yuan Family head frowned and asked, “Does Great Ming have five people who can make use of these slots?”

These slots were meant for the best of the best.

Zhu Tiandao nodded, “My grandson and granddaughter will be taking two of the slots. Great Ming is filled with geniuses. Even if you give us five hundred slots, we’ll be able to use them all. They are all super geniuses. Don’t you worry. After body forging, each of them will be as strong as five Huang Feng or Qin Fang.”

What if that was not the case? Well, why should he care? Everyone was left speechless.

Great Han King smiled and said, “You can get one of my notes. As for the others...”

He looked at the eight family heads. Were they going to let the Zhu Family monopolize the slots for the next five years or were they going to hand over the notes? They could make the choice themselves.

Zhu Tiandao waited leisurely. He did not mind either way. Both choices were acceptable to him.

The Yuan Family head remained stubborn. He offered, “We can give him other rewards such as heavenly source fruits–“

“Oh, heavenly source fruits? A hundred of them?” Zhu Tiandao said, “Sure. Don’t bother if it’s any less than that. You saw how I used more than ten heavenly source fruits just to produce a fake phenomenon. That is not something we lack. I’ll be honest. We have plenty of them in Great Ming. Back then, my old man stole an entire heavenly source fruit tree from the Divine Realm and planted it in Great Ming. Are you not aware of this?”

“...”

Bullshit!

Who was he trying to fool?

Zhu Tiandao was getting impatient. “Stop wasting time. If you keep dragging this out, we’ll stop the distribution of the Source Soul Cultural Art to the holy land while the other prefectures will have to buy it at double the price. The eight families shall take responsibility for that. Since he’s not rewarded for creating his cultivation methods, why should he try to distribute it so eagerly? Do you think he created all these cultivation methods just for money?”

Silk Destroying King offered, “Tiandao, why don’t you sell the rights to the War Shrine. I guarantee that you will receive a fair share of the proceeds.”

Zhu Tiandao said, “Forget it. The Source Soul Acupoint Opening Art is going to be released soon. It’s pretty good. Silk Destroying King, please keep an eye on War Shrine as well. Su Yu was not rewarded for his Double Wu Acupoint Fusion Art.”

Silk Destroying King nonchalantly said, “Didn’t you receive our reward earlier?”

“…”

Fine.

Zhu Tiandao couldn’t be bothered to argue any further. He stood up and said, “This is it, then. From this year onward, I’ll get someone to seal the Heavenly Source Domain. The harvest will only be done once every nine years and the previous harvest was last year. I’m only sealing it for five years so you guys will be able to proceed with the next harvest as usual.”

One of the eight family heads sighed and said, “We can agree to that. You will receive a note from each family. Including Great Han King’s note, Su Yu will receive nine Invincible notes…”

“Come on. Round it up.” Zhu Tiandao said, “The eight families can jointly pay for the final note and make it ten. We’re all important people here. Don’t waste our time haggling like we’re at the market just for something this minor.”

Minor?

How were the notes of Invincibles minor? They couldn’t even be bothered to argue anymore and simply nodded in agreement. Ten Invincible notes.

That was Su Yu’s reward for the Source Soul Cultural Art. If he had remained silent, they could naturally stay silent as well. But now that someone had asked for his reward on his behalf, they naturally couldn’t deny him the reward. That was especially true right now with the two Invincibles and the War Shrine watching.

The eight family heads felt extremely sullen. Zhu Tiandao had thrown a big tantrum due to the attack on Great Ming. And since Great Ming was under Knowledge Seeking Realm’s jurisdiction, the eight families would naturally be held responsible.

How shameless. Did the Xia Family throw a tantrum at the War Shrine when Great Xia was attacked? In the end, the eight families were the only ones to suffer.

Zhu Tiandao. A true scoundrel. A shameless scoundrel.